

FRANCE the Duke of Orleans, the King's Brother, to Turenne and to Louvois, the Prime-Minister.

A PRINCESS, of twenty-six Years of Age, was the Plenipotentiary for the Conclusion of this Treaty with King Charles. The Pretence of her going into England was a Tour, which the King determined to make, in his new Conquests, towards Dunkirk and Lisle. The Pomp and Grandeur of the ancient Kings of Asia did not equal the Splendor of this Tour: The King was preceded, or followed, by 30,000 Men, some of which were destined to re-inforce the Garisons in the conquered Countries, others to work upon the Fortifications, and others to mark out the Roads. The King took with him the Queen his Wife, and all the Princesses, and most beautiful Ladies in his Court; Madame shone in the Midst of them, and her Heart was elated with the Pleasure and the Glory of all this Preparation, which was made only upon her Account. The Journey appeared to be one continued Entertainment, from St. Germain to Lisle.

THE King, who was desirous to gain the Affections of his new Subjects, and deceive the Attention of his Neighbours, was every where profuse in his Liberalities; and Gold and Diamonds were lavished upon all, who had the least Pretence to the Honour of speaking to the Monarch. The Princess Henrietta embarked at Calais, to see her Brother, who was at Canterbury to receive her; and Charles, being seduced by his Friendship for his Sister, and the Money of France, signed every Thing Lewis XIV. desired; and prepared the Destruction of Holland, in the Midst of Pleasures and Diversions.

THE Loss of Madame, who died suddenly, and in an extraordinary Manner, soon after her Return, raised some Suspensions prejudicial to Monsieur; but they caused no Change in the Resolutions of the two Kings. The Spoils of the Republick, which was to be destroyed, were already divided, by the secret Treaty, between the Courts of France and England.

HOLLAND was at this Time divided into Factions: One of rigid Repub-

FRANCE. licans, to whom the least Shadow of despotick Power appeared a Monster, contrary to the Laws of Humanity; the other of moderate Republicans, who were for re-instating, in the Post of his Ancestors, the young Prince of Orange, who became afterwards so celebrated, under the Name of William the Third. The Grand Pensionary, John de Witt, and Cornelius his Brother, were at the Head of the rigid Partisans of Liberty; but the Party of the young Prince began to prevail, and the Republick, being thus more engaged in its domestick Diffensions, than attentive to its Danger, contributed to its own Ruin.

THE States-General, in a great Consideration, wrote to the King, humbly intreating his Majesty to tell them, whether the great Preparations he was making were really destined against them, his antient and faithful Allies? Wherein they had offended him? And what Reparation he expected? He replied, That he should employ his Troops in such a Manner as his Dignity might demand, which did not require him to give an Account of it to any one.

ALL that human Prudence and Ambition is capable of contriving, for the Destruction of a Nation, was prepared by Lewis XIV. And we have no Example, in all History, of such formidable Preparations for so inconsiderable an Enterprize: For, among all the Conquerors who have subjected any Part of the World, no one ever began his Conquests with so many regular Troops, nor so much Money, as were employed by Lewis XIV. to subject this little State of the United Provinces. Fifty Millions of Livres, which makes 97,000,000 of the present French Money, were expended in the Preparations. Thirty Ships, of fifty Guns, joined the English Fleet of 100 Sail. The King, with his Brother, appeared upon the Frontiers of Spanish Flanders and Holland, near Maestricht and Charleroy, at the Head of upwards of 112,000 Men. The Bishop of Munster, and the Elector of Cologne, had near 20,000. The Generals of the King's Army were, Conde and Turenne; Luxembourg commanded under them: Vauban was to conduct the Sieges. Louvois appeared

She embarks for England.

Her Death.

Factions in Holland.

Preparations to attack the Dutch.

FRANCE. peared in all Places with his usual Vigilance. A finer, and, at the same Time, a better disciplined Army, had never been seen.

THESE Troops, which in general were covered with Gold and Silver, were at once an Object of Terror and Admiration, in the Eyes of a People to whom Magnificence of every Kind was entirely unknown. *Martinet*, about a Year before, had introduced the Bayonet, which had never been used before in a general and uniform Manner, because the Use of Pikes prevailed to that Time: He also introduced Copper-Boats, for laying Bridges over Rivers. And *Lewis*, for the Encrease of his Fame, carried an Historian with him to record his Actions, viz. *Pelisson*, whose Genius enabled him to write well; but did not prevent him, says *Voltaire*, from flattering his Hero.

AGAINST *Turenne*, *Conde*, *Luxembourg*, *Vauban*, 130,000 Soldiers, a prodigious Train of Artillery, and Plenty of Money, with which Attempts were made to corrupt the Fidelity of the Governors of the Enemy's Towns, all that *Holland* had to oppose, was a young Prince, of a weak Constitution, who had never seen a Siege, nor a Battle, and about 25,000 bad Sol-

The Prince of Orange elected General of the Dutch.

His Character.

diers. Prince *William of Orange*, aged twenty-two Years, had been elected Captain-General of the Forces, by the unanimous Voice of the Nation; and *John de Witt* had consented to it through Necessity. The Prince of *Orange*, under the phlegmatick Disposition of a *Dutchman*, had a strong Ambition, and an ardent Thirst for Glory, which afterwards appeared upon all Occasions in his Conduct, but never in his Conversation. His Temper was cold and severe, though his Parts were quick, active, and penetrating; his Courage, which was undaunted, made his Body, which was weak and languishing, support Fatigues that were superior to his Strength. He was courageous without Vanity, ambitious without Pride, born with a phlegmatick Obstinacy, proper to combat Adversity, fond of Business and War, unacquainted with Pleasures attendant upon Greatness, or even those an-

nexed to Humanity; and, in short, almost in every Thing, the contrary of *Lewis XIV.* **FRANCE.**

He was at first unable to make any Opposition to the Torrent which burst in upon his Country; his Forces were too inconsiderable, and even his Power limited by the States. The *French Army* fell suddenly upon *Holland*, which none would succour. The imprudent Duke of *Lorraine*, who attempted to raise Forces, and join his Fortunes to those of this Republick, beheld the whole Province of *Lorraine* seized by the *French Troops*, with the same Facility that *Avignon* is seized, when the *French* are at Variance with the Pope.

THE King caused his Troops to advance towards the *Rhine*, in those Provinces which border upon *Holland*, *Cologne*, and *Flanders*. He distributed Money in all the Villages, to repair the Damages which would be done by his Troops; and if any Gentleman came to make Complaints, he was sure to receive a Present. A Person being sent for by the Governor of the *Low Countries*, to make Complaints concerning some Disorders committed by the Troops, the King, with his own Hands, gave him his Portrait, enriched with Diamonds, valued at more than 12,000 Franks. Such a Behaviour drew upon him the Admiration of the People, and increased the Dread of his Power.

THE Operations of War commenced by the Siege of four Towns at once, whose Names, were it not upon this Occasion, would not deserve to be mentioned in History: These Towns were *Rhinburg*, *Orsoi*, *Wesel*, and *Burick*; and they were taken almost as soon as invested. *Rhinburg* did not wait the firing of a single Cannon; for to be more certain of taking it, the Lieutenant of the Place, who was an *Irishman*, named *Dossary*, had been corrupted; and after being guilty of the Baseness to sell himself, had the Imprudence to retire to *Maeßricht*, where the Prince of *Orange* punished him with Death.

ALL those Towns which bordered upon the *Rhine* and the *Issel*, surrendered; some of the Governors sent their Keys up-

Towns surrendered.

FRANCE on a distant Appearance only of one or two Squadrons of *French* Troops; several Officers fled out of the Towns in which they were in Garison, even before the Enemy appeared, and the Consternation was general. The Prince of *Orange* had not Troops sufficient to appear in the Field: All *Holland* expected to be subdued as soon as the King should have passed the *Rhine*: The Prince of *Orange*, in Haste, caused Lines to be drawn on the other Side of the River, and after they were finished, perceived the Impossibility of keeping them. All, therefore, they now wanted to know, was, where the *French* would form their Bridge of Boats, in order, if possible, to prevent their Passage. The King's real Design was to pass the River over a Bridge composed of those little Copper Boats, invented by *Martinet*. Some of the People of the Country, upon this Occasion, told the Prince of *Conde*, that the Dryness of the Season had rendered the *Rhine* fordable, opposite to an old Tower, which was used as a Kind of Custom or Toll-House, and was called by the *Dutch*, *Tollhuis*. The King ordered the Place to be sounded by the Count de *Guiche*. According to *Pelisson's* Letters, who was an Eye-Witness; it was found there were not more than forty or fifty Paces in the Middle of the River, in this Part that required Swimming. This was considered as nothing, because the Horse would interrupt the Current, which, besides, was far from being rapid. The Passage therefore was easy, and on the other Side, there were only 400 or 500 Cavalry, and two weak Regiments of Infantry, without any Cannon. The *French* Artillery fired upon these Forces in Flank, while the King's Household Troops, and the best of the Cavalry, crossed without any Danger, to the Number of about 15,000. The *Dutch* Cavalry, having scarce made a faint Attempt to oppose their Enemies, instantly fled before the Multitude, which was coming after them. Their Infantry also laid down their Arms, and begged for Quarter: No Lives were lost in the Passage, except some of the Cavalry, who having intoxicated themselves with Drinking, did not take Care

The French
pass the Rhine.

to keep in the fordable Part; and not a FRANCE. single Person would have been killed, had it not been for the Imprudence of the young Duke de *Longueville*. It is said, that his Head being filled with the Fumes of Wine, he fired a Pistol upon those of the Enemy, who begged their Lives upon their Knees, crying out to them, No Quarters to such Scoundrels. The Shot killed one of their Officers; upon which the *Dutch* Infantry, in Despair, instantly retook to their Arms, and made a Discharge, by which the Duke de *Longueville* was killed. A Captain of Horse who had not fled with the others, ran up to the Prince of *Conde*, who having crossed the River, was then mounting his Horse, and clapped his Pistol to his Head. The Prince, by a sudden Movement, changed the Direction of the Shot, which wounded him in the Wrist; and this was the only Wound the Prince of *Conde* ever received in all his Campaigns. The *French* being enraged at this, pursued and killed several of the Infantry which had taken to Flight: *Lewis* XIV. passed the River with his Army upon a Bridge of Boats.

SUCH was this peculiar and extraordinary Passage of the *Rhine*, which was celebrated then as one of those great Actions, which must for ever remain memorable to Mankind. That Air of Grandeur with which the King dignified all his Actions, the Rapidity of his Conquests, the Splendor of his Reign, the Adoration of his Court, and finally, the Disposition which the People, and more especially the *Parisians*, have to Exaggeration, joined to that Ignorance of War, which is universal in great Cities, made this Passage of the *Rhine* to be regarded at *Paris* as a Prodigy. The Notion of it, which generally prevailed was, that all the Forces had passed this River by swimming, in Presence of an Army that was entrenched on the other Side, and amidst the Fire of Artillery from an impregnable Fortrefs, called the *Tollhuis*. It is certain, this Passage was regarded by the Enemy as almost impossible; and, indeed, if they had had a strong Body of good Troops on the other Side, the Attempt might have been dangerous.

FRANCE.
Cities taken.

As soon as the Troops had passed the *Rhine*, they took *Doeshburg*, *Zutphen*, *Arnhem*, *Norembourg*, *Nimegen*, *Skenk*, *Bommel*, *Crevecoeur*, &c. and there were but few Hours in the Day, wherein the King did not receive an Account of some Conquest. An Officer named *Mazel*, made this Request to *Turenne*: "If you will send me about fifty Horse, I can with them take two or three Towns."

Utrecht surrenders.

UTRECHT sent its Keys, and capitulated, together with all the Province which bears its Name. *Lewis* made his triumphant Entry into that City, being attended by his Grand Almoner, his Confessor, and the titular Bishop of *Utrecht*: The great Church was given up to the Catholics with great Solemnity, and the Bishop who had only possessed the vain and empty Title, was for some Time established in a real Dignity. The Religion of *Lewis XIV.* made Conquests as well as his Arms, by which, in the Opinion of the Catholics, he gained a Right to *Holland*.

Three Provinces subdued.

THE Provinces of *Utrecht*, *Overijssel*, and *Guelders*, were subjected, and *Amsterdam* expected the Moment of its Slavery or Ruin was at Hand. The *Jews* established in it, were earnest in offering to *Gourville*, the Intendant and Friend of the Prince of *Conde*, 2,000,000 of Florins, to secure themselves from being plundered.

Nacarden taken.

NAERDEN, in the Neighbourhood of *Amsterdam*, was already taken. Four only of the Cavalry, going to forage, advanced as far as the Gates of *Muiden*, where the Sluices are, which may be opened to drown the Country, and which is only one League from *Amsterdam*. The Magistrates of *Muiden*, being under the greatest Dread and Consternation, came and presented their Keys to these four Soldiers; but, at last observing the rest of the Troops did not come up, they took back their Keys, and shut their Gates. A Moment's Diligence would have put the King in Possession of *Amsterdam*; and this Capital being once taken, not only the Republick would have perished, but the Nation of *Holland* would no more have existed, and even the Land itself would soon

have disappeared. The richest Families, and those who were most desirous of Liberty, prepared to embark for *Batavia*, and fly even to the Extremities of the World. The Ships capable to make this Voyage were numbered; and it was found, that 50,000 Families might be embarked, to take Refuge in their new Country. The *Dutch* would no longer have existed, but in the most distant Part of the *East-Indies*; and these *European* Provinces, which subsist only by their *Asian* Riches, their Commerce, and, if a *Frenchman* may say so, by their Liberty, would on a sudden, have been ruined and depopulated.

AMSTERDAM, which is the Warehouse, and the Magazine of *Europe*, wherein Commerce and the Arts are cultivated by 300,000 Men, would presently have become only one vast Lake. All the adjacent Lands require immense Expence, and many Thousands of Men, to raise and maintain their Banks; and they would, probably, at once, have wanted the Support both of Men and Money, and would, at last, have been overwhelmed by the Sea, leaving *Lewis XIV.* only the wretched Glory of having destroyed one of the finest and most extraordinary Monuments of human Industry.

THE Distresses of the State were increased by the Divisions which commonly arise among unhappy People, who endeavour to cast the Blame of publick Calamities upon one another. The grand Pensionary *De Witt*, thought the Remainder of his Country could be saved only by begging Peace of the Conqueror. *De Witt* being both a strong Republican, and jealous of his own particular Authority, was always more afraid of the Prince of *Orange's* Elevation, than of the Conquests of the King of France. He had even made this Prince swear to observe a perpetual Edict, by which he was excluded from the Dignity of Stadtholder. The Spirit of Party, Honour, Interest, and Authority, all excited *De Witt* to take Care, that this Oath was observed; and he, therefore, rather chose to see his Republick subjected by a victorious King, than under the Dominion of a Stadtholder. On the other Side,

FRANCE. Side, the Prince of *Orange* being as much attached to his Country, more ambitious than *De Witt*, more patient under the public Calamities, and hoping every Thing from Time, and the Obstinacy of his Perseverance, was ardent in his Endeavours to prevent a Peace, and to obtain the Stadtholdership. And though the States resolved to sue for Peace in Spite of the Prince, yet the Prince was elevated to the Dignity of Stadtholder in Spite of the *De Witts*.

The Submission of the States rejected.

Four Deputies came to the King's Camp to implore his Clemency in the Name of a Republick, which six Months before had thought itself the Arbitrator between Kings. The Deputies were not received by the Ministers of *Lewis XIV.* with that Politeness so peculiar to the *French*, who, even in the Severity of Government, retain their Civility and Complaisance. *Louvois*, who was proud and morose, and more capable to serve his Master well, than to render him beloved, received these Suppliants with Haughtiness, and even with Insults of Raillery. They were made to return several Times; but, at last, the King ordered his Determination to be declared to them, which was, That the States should give up to him all they possessed on the other Side of the *Rhine*, comprehending *Nimeguen*, together with several other Towns and Forts in the Heart of their Territories: That they pay him 20,000,000: That the *French* should be Masters of all the great Roads of *Holland*, both by Land and Water, without paying Toll: That the Catholick Religion should be every where restored: That the Republick should every Year send an Ambassador Extraordinary to *France* with a Gold Medal, whereon should be engraved an Acknowledgment, that they held their Liberties of *Lewis XIV.* and finally, that they should also make Satisfaction to the King of *England*, and the Princes of the Empire, particularly those of *Cologne* and *Munster*, by whom *Holland* still continued to be ravaged.

THESE Conditions of Peace, which approached so near to Slavery, appeared intolerable; and the Rigour of the Conqueror inspired the Vanquished with a

VOL. II. N° 71.

desperate Courage: The *Dutch* resolved to die in Defence of their Liberty: The Hearts and the Hopes of the Nation were all turned upon the Prince of *Orange*: The People became enraged against the Grand Pensionary who had sued for Peace; and their seditious Fury soon joined the Designs and Animosity of the Prince's Party. An Attempt was immediately made against the Life of the Grand Pensionary *John de Witt*; and *Cornelius*, his Brother, being afterwards accused of an Attempt against the Prince's Life, was put to the Rack, and in his Torments, recited the first Lines of this Ode of *Horace*, *Justum & tenacem, &c.* which was applicable to the Condition he was then in, and to his Courage; and which, for the Sake of those who do not understand *Latin*, is thus translated:

*The Man in conscious Virtue bold,
Who dares his secret Purpose hold:
Unshaken bears the Croud's tumultuous Cries,
And the impetuous Tyrant's angry Brow defies.*

AT last, the unruly Populace massacred the two Brothers at the *Hague*; one of whom had governed the State for nineteen Years with great Integrity, and the other signally served it with his Sword. All those Violences were committed upon their bleeding Bodies, of which the Fury of an enraged Multitude is capable. Such horrid Actions are common to all Nations; and the *French*, in particular, have been guilty of them, in Regard to the Marshal *d'Ancre*, the Admiral *Coligny*, &c. For the Populace is nearly the same in all Places. The Friends of the Pensionary were also pursued; and even *Ruyter* himself, the Admiral of the Republick, who was the only one who fought for her with Success, beheld himself surrounded with Assassins in the City of *Amsterdam*.

De Witts assassinated.

THE *Dutch*, at length, became desperate, and cut the Banks which defended them against the Sea, whereby the Country Houses which are innumerable about *Amsterdam*, the Villages, and the neighbouring Towns, such as *Leyden* and *Delft*, were overwhelmed. The Country People

The Dutch drown the Country.

C c c

did

FRANCE did not repine at seeing their Herds of Cattle drowned in the Fields. *Amsterdam* appeared like a vast Fortress in the Midst of the Sea, surrounded with Ships of War, which had Depth of Water sufficient to make them be stationed round the City. There was the greatest Scarcity among the Inhabitants, especially of fresh Water, which was sold at Six-pence a Pint : But they considered these Necessities as more tolerable than Slavery. It is worthy the Observation of Posterity, that *Holland*, when thus overwhelmed on Land, and as it were no longer a State, yet continued formidable at Sea ; which, indeed, is the true Element of this People.

Sea Fight of
Solbay.

WHILE *Lewis XIV.* crossed the *Rhine*, and subjected three Provinces, Admiral *Ruyter*, with about 100 Ships of War, and more than fifty Fire-Ships, went upon the Coasts of *England*, in search of the Fleet of the two Kings ; whose united Force had not been able to put to Sea a Naval Armament superior to that of the Republick. The *English* and *Dutch* fought like Nations accustomed to dispute the Empire of the Ocean. The Battle, called the *Solbay*, lasted one intire Day ; *Ruyter*, who first gave the Signal, attacked the Ship of the *English* Admiral, in which was the Duke of *York*, the King's Brother. The Victory, in the Engagement between these two Admirals, was gained by *Ruyter*. The Duke of *York*, being obliged to change his Ship, did not again appear before the Admiral of *Holland*. The thirty *French* Ships had very little Share in the Action ; and the Consequence of this Engagement was, that the Coasts of *Holland* were rendered secure.

AFTER this, *Ruyter*, notwithstanding his Fears, and the Opposition of his Countrymen, brought the Fleet of *India* Merchantmen into the *Texel* ; and thus, on one Side, defended and enriched his Country, while, on the other, it was destroyed. The *Dutch* even continued their Commerce ; and no Flags but theirs were seen in the *Indian* Seas. A Consul of *France* one Day telling the King of *Persia*, that *Lewis XIV.* had conquered almost all *Holland* ; How can that be ?

replied the *Persian* Monarch ; since, for *FRANCE*, one *French* Ship in the Port of *Ormuz*, there are always twenty *Dutch*.

THE Prince of *Orange*, in the mean Time, had the Ambition of shewing himself a good Citizen. He offered the State the Revenue of his Posts, and his whole Fortune, for the Defence of Liberty. He covered with Inundations all those Passages through which the *French* might penetrate into the rest of the Country. By the Quickness and Secrecy of his Negotiations, he roused the Emperor, the Empire, the Council of *Spain*, and the Government of *Flanders*, from their Lethargy ; and even disposed *England* towards Peace. To conclude, the King had entered *Holland* in the Month of *May*, and, in *July*, all *Europe* began to conspire against him.

MONTEROY, Governor of *Flan-* The Spaniards and Germans join the Dutch.
ders, secretly caused some Regiments to march to the Relief of the United Provinces. The Council of the Emperor *Leopold* sent *Montecuculi*, at the Head of near 20,000 Men ; and the Elector of *Brandenbourg*, who had 25,000 Soldiers in Pay, marched with them under his Command.

As no more Conquests could be made in a Country overwhelmed with Water, the King now quitted his Army. The Preservation of the conquered Provinces was difficult, and *Lewis* was for keeping a certain Glory. Satisfied with taking so many Towns in two Months, he returned to *St. Germain*s in the Midst of Summer ; and, leaving *Turenne* and *Luxembourg* to compleat the War, he enjoyed the Glory of his Triumph. Monuments of his Conquests were erected, while the Powers of *Europe* were labouring to deprive him of them.

THE *French* abandoned the three Pro- The French abandon their Conquests.
vinces of *Holland*, with as much Expedition as they had been conquered. But this, however, was not done without their being ransomed. The Intendant, *Robert*, drew out of the single Province of *Utrecht*, 166,8000 Florins. The *French* were in such a Hurry to evacuate the Country which they had taken with such Rapidity, that 28,000 *Dutch* Prisoners were released

FRANCE released at a Crown a Man. The Triumphal Arch of the Gate of *St. Denis*, and the other Monuments of these Conquests, were scarce finished, when the Conquests themselves were abandoned. The *Hollanders*, in the Course of this Invasion, had the Glory to dispute the Empire of the Sea ; and the Address to transport the Theatre of the War by Land out of their own Country.

LEWIS XIV. was regarded in *Europe*, as having been too precipitate and presumptuous in the Splendor of his transitory Triumph. The Fruits of this Enterprize, were a bloody War to maintain against *Spain*, the Empire, and *Holland*, united ; the being abandoned by *England*, and at last by *Munster*, and even *Cologne* ; and the leaving more Hatred than Admiration of him, in those Territories, the Conquest of which he was forced to relinquish.

THE King alone sustained the Efforts of all the Enemies which he had raised against himself. His Power, and the Wisdom of his Government, were yet more conspicuous, when it became necessary for him to defend himself against so many united Powers, and the greatest Generals, than when he had forced *Franche-Compte*, and one Half of *Holland*, out of the Hands of defenceless Enemies.

THE Advantage, which an absolute Monarch, whose Finances are well managed, has over other Kings, was more particularly remarkable : He, at one and the same Time, caused an Army of about 23,000 Men, to march, under *Turenne*, against the Imperialists ; and another of 40,000, under *Conde*, against the Prince of *Orange* : A considerable Body of Troops was also assembled upon the Frontiers of *Roussillon* ; and a Fleet, filled with Soldiers, was sent to carry the War against the *Spaniards*, even as far as *Messina*. He marched himself a second Time to make himself Master of *Franche-Compte* ; and he every where defended himself, and attacked others at the same Time.

IN this Enterprize, upon *Franche-Compte*, the Superiority of his great Politicks appeared. It was necessary for him to gain

to his Interest, or at least to render neuter the **FRANCE** *Switzers* ; a People who are as formidable as they are poor, who are always armed, jealous to the last Degree of their Liberty, invincible upon their own Frontiers, and who had begun already to take Umbrage at seeing *Lewis XIV.* again in their Neighbourhood. The Emperor and *Spain* solicited the thirteen Cantons to grant, at least, a free Passage to their Troops, for the Relief of *Franche-Compte* ; which, through the Negligence of the *Spanish* Ministry, had been left without Defence.

THE King, on his Side, pressed the *Switzers* to refuse this Passage : But the Empire and *Spain* using nothing more than Arguments and Entreaties, the King, with 1,000,000 of Money paid down, and a Promise of 600,000 Livres, determined the *Switzers* to do as he desired ; and the Passage was refused.

LEWIS, accompanied by his Brother, *Besancon* in *Franche-Compte* besieged. and the Son of the great *Conde*, besieged *Besancon*. The King loved Sieges, understood them perfectly well, and therefore committed the Care of the Army in the Field to *Conde* and *Turenne*. But, indeed, he never besieged a Town without being morally certain to take it. *Louvois*, his Prime-Minister, prepared all Things so effectually, the Troops were so well furnished, and *Vauban*, who conducted almost all the Sieges, was so great a Master in the Art of taking Towns, that the King's Glory was in perfect Security. *Vauban* directed the Attacks at *Besancon*, which was taken in nine Days ; and at the End of six Weeks, all *Franche-Compte* was subjected to the King : After which it continued under the Dominion of *France*, and remains as a Monument of the Weakness of the *Austrian Spanish* Ministry, and the Strength of that of *Lewis XIV.*

THE Prince of *Conde* was to keep the Field with about 45,000 Men, against the Prince of *Orange*, who had 60,000. He waited for the Enemy's Army to pass a Defile at *Senes*, near *Mons* ; attacked Part of the Rear, composed of *Spaniards*, and gained some Advantage. But what is most extraordinary in this Action is, that the Troops on both Sides, after the bloodiest and

^{FRANCE.} and most obstinate Engagement, were seized with a panick Terror, took to Flight in the Night; and the next Day the two Armies retired to their respective Countries, neither of them having gained the Field of Battle, or the Victory, and both rather equally weakened than vanquished. There were near 7000 killed, and 5000 taken Prisoners, on the Side of the *French*; and the Loss of the Enemy was nearly the same. So much Bloodshed, without any Advantage, prevented both Armies from undertaking any Thing considerable; yet it was of such Consequence for the Prince of *Orange*, to give Reputation to his Arms, that, to make it believed he had gained the Victory, he besieged *Oudenarde*: But the Prince of *Conde* proved he had not lost the Battle, by causing the Siege to be immediately raised, and by pursuing the Prince of *Orange*. Both *France* and the Allies, upon this Occasion, observed the vain Ceremony of giving Thanks to Heaven for the Victory, which neither of them had obtained. This Practice has been introduced, to encourage the People, whom it is always necessary to deceive.

A TREATY of Peace being at length signed by the Plenipotentiaries of the contending Powers, the Prince of *Orange* shewed *Lewis XIV.* what a dangerous Enemy he had in him. The Marshal de *Luxembourg*, who had invested *Mons*, received Information of the signing of the Treaty; after which he went in perfect Security to the Village of *St. Denis*, and there dined with the Intendant of the Army. The Prince of *Orange*, with all his Forces, attacked the Marshal's Quarters; which he forced, and a long and bloody Engagement ensued; from which the Prince, with Reason, expected to gain a distinguished Victory; for he not only made the Attack, which is itself an Advantage, but he attacked Troops who confided in the Security of the Treaty. The Marshal de *Luxembourg*, with great Difficulty, resisted: And whatever Advantage was gained in this Engagement, was in Favour of the Prince of *Orange*; for his Infantry remained Masters of the Field of Battle.

DID the Ambitious set a Value upon the ^{FRANCE.} Blood of others, the Prince of *Orange* would not have made this Attack. He undoubtedly knew, that the Peace was signed, or soon would be; and he knew that this Peace was advantageous to his Country: Nevertheless, he endangered his own Life, and the Lives of many Thousand Men, as the first Fruits of a general Peace, which was so far advanced, that he could not have prevented it, even by defeating the *French*. The Action, which appeared great, but, was certainly very inhumane; and was more admired than blamed at that Time, produced no new Article of Peace, and cost the Lives of 2000 *French*, and as many of the Enemy, in vain. In this Peace it appeared how intirely Projects are disconcerted by Events. *Holland*, against whom only the War had been undertaken, and which was to have been destroyed, lost nothing by it; and, on the contrary, gained a Barrier: But all the other Powers, who had protected it from Destruction, were Losers.

THE King was now at the Height of Glory and Greatness. He had been victorious ever since he began to reign; had never besieged any Place without taking it; had shewn himself superior, upon all Occasions, to his Enemies united; had been the Terror of *Europe* for ten Years together; was at last its Umpire and Peace-Maker; and therein added *Franche-Compte*, *Dunkirk*, and Half of *Flanders*, to his own Dominions: But what should be considered as the greatest of his Honours, is, that he was King over a People who were happy at that Time, and were the Model of other Nations.

LEWIS XIV. found Means to enlarge his Dominions during the Peace, as much as he had done in the late War. He erected Courts at *Mets* and *Brissac*, to reunite all those Territories to his Crown, which might formerly have depended upon *Alsace*, or the three Bishopricks of *Mets*, *Toul* and *Verdun*; but which, from Time immemorial, had been under other Masters. Many Princes of the Empire, the Elector *Palatine*, and the King of *Spain* himself, who were possessed of some Bailliwicks in this

FRANCE. this Country, were cited to appear before the Chambers of Reunion, to render Homage to the King of *France*, or to behold the Confiscation of their Possessions.

No Prince, since the Time of *Charlemagne*, had acted so much like a Master, and a Judge among Sovereigns, nor conquered Countries by Arrets like *Lewis XIV.*

THE Elector *Palatine*, and the Elector of *Treves*, were divested of the Seigniories of *Falkembourg*, *Germanheim*, *Veldentz*, &c. and it was in vain they made Complaints to the Empire, in the Assembly at *Ratibourn*: For that Assembly contented itself with making Protestations.

It was not sufficient for the King to have the Prefecture of ten free Cities of *Alsace*, under the same Title by which the Emperor had held them; for now they no longer durst talk of Liberty in any of these Cities. *Straßbourg* still preserved its Freedom: It was a large and rich City, was Mistress of the *Rhine*, by Means of its Bridge over that River, and, of itself, formed a powerful Republick, famous for its Arsenal, which contained 900 Picces of Canon.

LOUVOIS had long conceived a Design to subject this Place to his Master. Money, Menaces, and Intrigues, by which he had opened the Gates of so many Towns, prepared *Louvois* an Entrance into *Straßbourg*. The Magistrates were corrupted; and the People were astonished to behold their Ramparts at once surrounded by 20,000 *French* Troops; their Forts, which defended them upon the *Rhine*, insulted and taken in an Instant: *Louvois* at their Gates, and their Burgo-master talking of a Surrender. The Prayers, Tears, and Despair of the Citizens, who were enamoured of their Liberties, did not prevent a Treaty for a Surrender from being proposed by the Magistrates, nor *Louvois* from entering their City the same Day. *Vauban*, by the Fortifications with which he afterwards surrounded it, rendered it the strongest Barrier of *France*.

THE King did not behave with more Ceremony towards *Spain*: In the *Low-Countries* he demanded the Town of *Alost*, and all its Bailiwick; which, said he, the

Ministers had forgot to insert in the Con- **FRANCE** ditions of Peace; and *Spain* being dilatory in its Compliance with this Demand, he caused the City of *Luxembourg* to be invested. He at the same Time purchased the strong Town of *Casul* of the Duke of *Mantua*; a petty Prince, who, to defray the Expences of his Pleasures, would have sold all his Territories.

THE Alarm in *Europe* was revived, when she beheld *Lewis XIV.* thus extending his Power on all Sides, and gaining more in Time of Peace than ten of his Predecessors had acquired in all other Wars. The Empire, *Holland*, and even *Sweden*, having taken Umbrage at the King's Conduct, entered into an Alliance. The *English* menaced, the *Spaniards* seemed disposed for War, and the Prince of *Orange* did his utmost to get it declared: But none of these Powers, at that Time, dared to strike the first Blow.

THE King, who was already feared in all Places, thought of nothing but making himself still more dreaded. He, at last, raised his Marine to a Degree of Force, which exceeded the Hopes of *France*, and increased the Fears of *Europe*. He had 60,000 Sailors; and his Regulations for their Discipline, which was as severe as those for the Land-Army, kept all these rough and untractable People within the Bounds of their Duty. Even the Maritime Powers, *England* and *Holland*, had neither so many Sailors, nor such excellent Laws. Companies of Cadets in the Frontier Towns, and Marine Guards in the Ports, were instituted, and composed of young Men, who were instructed in all the Arts necessary in their Profession, by Masters who were paid at the publick Expence.

THE Port of *Thoulon*, upon the *Mediterranean*, was constructed at an immense Expence, in such Manner as to contain 100 Men of War, together with an Arsenal, and very large and magnificent Magazines. The Port of *Brest*, upon the Ocean, was formed upon as extensive a Plan. *Dunkirk* and *Havre-de-Grace*, were filled with Ships, and *Rochefort*, in Spite of Nature, was made a Place of Trade and Naval Force.

FRANCE. IN short, the King had upwards of 100 Ships of the Line, several of which carried 100 Guns, and some even more: Nor did they remain inactive in the Ports; for Squadrons were sent out under the Command of *Duquene*, which cleared the Seas, infested by the Corsairs of *Tripoli* and *Algiers*. He was revenged upon *Algiers* by Means of a new Art, the Discovery of which was owing to that Care which he took to excite the Efforts of all the Genius's of his Age. This admirable but terrible Art, was that of Bomb-Vessels, by Means of which, Maritime Towns might be burnt to Ashes. These were invented by one *Renaud*, a Frenchman, who with the King's Leave, directed five Vessels to be built smaller than the ordinary Size, but stronger in Wood, without Decks, and with a false Deck in the Hold, upon which hollow Places were made, in which the Mortars were put. With this Equipage he set sail under the Command of old *Duquene*, to whom the Conduct of the Enterprize was committed, and who did not expect any Success from it: But *Duquene* and the *Algerines* were astonished at the Effect of the Bombs. Part of the Town was demolished and consumed; but the Art, which was afterwards carried into other Nations, only served to multiply human Calamities, and more than once, became terrible to *France*, where it had been invented.

THE Marine, which was brought to this Degree of Perfection in a few Years, was the Fruit of *Colbert's* Care. *Louvois*, through a Spirit of Emulation, caused more than 100 Citadels to be fortified. The Fortresses of *Huningen*, *Sar-Lewis*, *Mont-Royal*, &c. were constructed under his Direction; and while the Kingdom gained such great exterior Strength, all the fine Arts flourished at Home, and the Nation abounded in Riches and Pleasures. Foreigners came in Crouds to admire the Court of *Lewis XIV.* and his Name was known in all the Nations of the World.

HIS Power and his Glory were still more encreased by the Weakness of most other Potentates, and by the Misfortunes of their People. The Emperor *Leopold*

was at that Time under Apprehensions from the *Hungarian* Rebels, but more particularly from the *Turks*; who, being called by the *Hungarians* to their Assistance, were on the Point of entering *Germany*. The Policy of *Lewis* made him persecute the Protestants in *France*, because he thought he ought to render them incapable to hurt him; but he secretly supported the Protestants in *Hungary*, because he thought they might be of Service to him. His Ambassador at the Porte had pressed the Armament of the *Turks*; and the *Ottoman* Troops to the Number of 200,000 Men, augmented also by the *Hungarian* Forces in their Passage, found neither fortified Towns, such as are in *France*, nor any Number of Troops capable to oppose their Passage, so that they penetrated even to the Gates of *Vienna*, after having ruined every Thing in their Passage.

IT was universally believed, the Grand Vizier, *Cara Mustapha*, who commanded the *Ottoman* Troops, would soon make himself Master of the weak and petty Capital of *Germany*, which is regarded by the Imperialists as the Capital of the Christian World. They were, indeed, upon the Brink of the most terrible Revolution.

BUT contrary to the universal Expectation, *Vienna* was relieved: The Presumption of the Grand Vizier, and his brutal Contempt of the Christians, proved his Ruin. His Delays gave Time for the Arrival of *John Sobieski*, who being joined by the Duke of *Lorraine*, had only to present himself before the *Ottoman* Multitude, to put them in Confusion: The Emperor returned into his Capital under the Shame of having quitted it; and made his Entrance at the Time, when his Deliverer was coming out of the Church, where they had sung *Te Deum*; and where the Preacher, for his Text, had taken these Words: *There was a Man sent from God, whose Name was John.* No Monarch was ever more happy, or more humbled than *Leopold*.

AND now the King of *France* having no longer any Measures to observe, renewed his Pretensions, and recommenced his Hostilities. He bombarded, besieged and

FRANCE. and took *Luxembourg, Courtrai* and *Dixmude* in *Flanders*. He seized upon *Treves*, and demolished its Fortifications; and all this, it was said, was to execute the Treaty of *Nimeguen*. The Imperialists and *Spaniards* negotiated with him at *Ratisbon*, while he was taking their Towns; and the violated Peace of *Nimeguen* was changed into a Truce for twenty Years, by which the King kept *Luxembourg*, and its Principality.

He was still more formidable upon the Coasts of *Africa*, where the *French* till then, had been known only from such of them, as these Barbarians had made Slaves.

ALGIE RS, which was twice bombarded, sent Deputies to beg Pardon, and receive Peace. They released all the Christian Slaves, and also paid a Sum of Money; which is the severest Punishment that can be inflicted on these Corsairs.

TUNIS and *Tripoli* made the same Submission. The Republick of *Genoa* humbled itself before him still more than that of *Algiers*. The *Genoese* had sold Bombs and Gunpowder to the *Algerines*, and were building four Gallies for the Service of *Spain*. The King, by his Envoy *St. Olon*, who was a private Gentleman, commanded them not to launch those Gallies, and menaced them with a speedy Chastisement, in Case of Disobedience to his Will.

The *Genoese* being incensed at this Outrage upon their Liberties, and depending too much upon the Assistance of *Spain*, neglected to do what *Lewis XIV.* had ordered. Fourteen large Ships, twenty Gallies, ten Bomb-Vessels, and several Frigates, immediately sailed out of the Port of *Thoulon*.

They arrived before *Genoa*; the ten Gallies threw 14,000 Bombs into the City, and reduced it to an Heap of Ruins, Part of those Marble Edifices, which have gained *Genoa* the Surname of *Proud*. Four thousand Soldiers being landed, advanced up to the Gates of the City, and burnt the Suburbs of *St. Peter de Arena*. And now it became necessary for the *Genoese* to humble themselves, in order to prevent their total Ruin. The King insisted, that the Doge of *Genoa* and four of the principal

Senators, should come and implore his **FRANCE.** Clemency at *Versailles*.

THIRST of Glory, which excited *Lewis XIV.* to distinguish himself in every Thing from other Monarchs, appeared in the haughty Behaviour which he affected towards the Court of *Rome*. He endeavoured to raise to the Electorate of *Cologne*, the Cardinal of *Furstemburg*, Bishop of *Straßburgh*, who was his Creature and Tool, and an irreconcilable Enemy to the Emperor, who, in the last War, had made him a Prisoner, as a *German*, who had sold himself to the Service of *France*.

The Emperor and *Innocent XI.* being persuaded, that the suffering *Furstemburg* to possess the Electoral Dignity, would, in a Manner, be letting *Lewis XIV.* possess it, they united to bestow this Principality upon the young Prince of *Bavaria*, Brother of the deceased Elector. The King was revenged upon the Pope, by depriving him of *Avignon*; and he prepared for War against the Emperor. At the same Time he disturbed the Repose of the Elector Palatine, upon Occasion of the Rights of *Madame*, the Princess Palatine, and second Wife to *Monsieur*, which Rights by her Marriage Contract she had renounced. The War was carried on against *Spain* in 1667, in Favour of the Rights of *Maria Theresa*, notwithstanding a parallel Renunciation sufficiently proves, that Contracts are designed only for private Persons. Thus the King at the Height of his Glory and Greatness, offended, despoiled, or humbled, almost all the Princes round him; but at the same Time, he also made almost all of them unite and enter into a Confederacy against him.

The Prince of *Orange*, more ambitious than *Lewis XIV.* had formed vast Designs, and such as might appear chimerical in a Stadtholder of *Holland*; yet these he carried into Execution by his Dexterity and Courage. He was bent upon humbling the *French* King, and intended to dethrone the King of *England*. Without great Difficulty, he by Degrees formed a League in *Europe* against *France*. The Emperor, Part of the Empire, *Holland*, and the Duke of

FRANCE of *Lorrain*, were the first who secretly formed an Alliance against him at *Ausburg*; and this Alliance was soon after strengthened by the Accession of *Spain* and *Savoy*. The Pope also, by his secret Practices, contributed not a little to forward their Designs. *Venice* favoured them also, though she had not declared openly; and all the *Italian* Princes were likewise in their Interest. In the North, *Sweden* was then attached to the Imperialists; and *Denmark*, though an Ally of *France*, incapable of doing her any Service. There were at this Juncture, too, above 600,000 Protestants, who had been obliged to flee from the Persecution of *Lewis*. These having left their native Country, carried along with them their Riches, their Industry, and an implacable Hatred against their King: Wherever they settled, they became an Addition to the Enemies of *France*, and greatly inflamed those Powers already inclined to War.

Thus the King was on all Sides beset with Enemies, *James* being his only Friend and Ally. *James* succeeded his Brother *Charles II.* as King of *England*. They were both *Roman-Catholicks*; but *Charles* never declared himself, till towards the End of his Life, and even then entirely out of Complaisance to his Mistresses and Brother; for, in Reality, his only Religion was *Deism*. He had always shewn the utmost Indifference in those controverted Points of Religion, which are apt to divide Mankind; this contributed not a little to that peaceable Reign which he enjoyed. *James*, on the other Hand, had been a Bigot to the *Roman* Church from his early Years; and he espoused her Cause with the utmost extravagant Zeal. Had he been a *Mahometan*, or had he followed the Doctrine of *Confucius*, the *English* would never have disturbed his Reign: But he designed to establish in his Kingdoms, the *Roman-Catholic* Religion, than which nothing could be more detestable in the Eyes of those Republican Royalists, who accounted it the Religion of Slaves.

THE Heads of the Nation being resolved to defeat the Kings's Designs, formed themselves into a secret Confederacy: They

sent a Deputation to the Prince of *Orange*; FRANCE. and all their Measures were conducted with so much Discretion and Secrecy, that the Court had not the least Suspicion.

A FLEET sufficient to contain 14,000 or 15,000 Men, was accordingly fitted out by the Prince of *Orange*; who, at this Juncture, could be considered only as a private Person of an illustrious Rank; for his yearly Income was scarce 500,000 Livres: Yet such were the Effects of his Policy, that the States-General were devoted to his Interest, and their Navy and Treasure at his Command. He became, indeed, a King in *Holland* by his skilful Address; whilst *James* by a precipitate Conduct, ruined himself in his own Kingdom. It was at first given out, that this Fleet was designed against *France*; and the Secret was kept by above 200 Persons. *Barillon*, the *French* Ambassador, then at *London*, a Man of Pleasure, and better versed in the Intrigues of *James's* Mistresses, than the Affairs of *Europe*, was deceived. *Lewis*, however, was not, he offered Succour to his Ally, who, at first refused it, from a Notion of his Security. *James* soon after solicited his Assistance; but it proved then too late, the Prince of *Orange's* Fleet being under Sail. Every Thing failed him at once, even to his Reason and Understanding. His Ships allowed those of his Enemy to pass them, so that now his only Resource was to defend himself by Land. His Army consisted of 20,000 Men; had he led them immediately to Battle, without giving Time for Reflection, in all Probability, they would have fought; but he left them Leisure to determine themselves, and, accordingly, most of the chief Officers deserted him. Amongst these was the famous *Churchill*, as fatal afterwards to *Lewis*, as *James*, who became so illustrious, under the Title of Duke of *Marlborough*. He had been a particular Favourite of *James*, and owed to him all his Promotion: His own Sister was the King's Mistress, and he himself was his Lieutenant-General; yet notwithstanding, all this, he quitted his Royal Master, and joined the Prince of *Orange*. The Prince of *Denmark*, *James's* Son-in-Law, nay,

FRANCE. nay, even his own Daughter the Princess Anne, forsook him also.

BEING thus attacked and persecuted by one Son-in-Law, and abandoned by the other, his two Daughters, as well as his intimate Friends having become his Enemies, and being hated by his Subjects, he fell into the utmost Despair, and betook himself to Flight, the last Resource of a Prince, when conquered; but he had Recourse thereto, without striking a single Stroke. He was stopped, however, in his Flight, by the Populace, who behaved to him very disrespectfully, and conducted him back to London. In short, after having received the Orders of the Prince of Orange in his own Palace, after having seen his own Guards turned out to make Room for those of another, being driven from his own House, and made a Prisoner at Rochester, after such Usage, he thought it most eligible to quit his Kingdom, and seek Refuge in France: This was the true Æra of English Liberty: The Nation represented by its Parliament, now fixed the so long contested Bounds betwixt the Prerogative of the Crown, and the Rights of the People: They prescribed the Terms of Reigning to the Prince of Orange, and chose him for their Sovereign, in Conjunction with his Consort Mary, James's Daughter. Henceforth, this Prince was acknowledged in the greatest Part of Europe, as William III. lawful King of England, and accounted the Deliverer of the Nation; but in France, he was only stiled Prince of Orange, and looked upon as the Usurper of his Father-in-Law's Dominions.

THE fugitive Prince, with his Queen, the Duke of Modena's Daughter, and the Prince of Wales, as yet an Infant, implored the Protection of Lewis XIV. The Queen of England, who arrived before her Husband, was astonished at the Splendor of the French Court, and that magnificent Profusion which she beheld at Versailles: Above all, she was struck with the Grandeur of her own Reception. Lewis himself conducted her to Chatou, thus expressing himself on the Occasion, "The

VOL. II. N° LXXII.

" Office I perform at present, Madam, is FRANCE. " a sorrowful one, but, I hope, soon, to do " you others more important and agree- " able." He went with her to the Castle of St. Germain, where she was entertained with as much Grandeur, as if she had been Queen of France, being supplied with every Thing which Convenience or Luxury could require, and having many noble Presents given her in Gold and Silver, Plate, Jewels, and the richest Stuffs: She found likewise upon her Toilet, a Purse of 10,000 Lewis-d'ors. James, who arrived next Day after his Queen, was treated also with the same Respect and Magnificence: He had 600,000 Livres settled for the Expence of his Household, and was attended by the King's Officers and Guards. All this Pomp appeared, however, but inconsiderable, compared with the Preparations made to re-establish him in his Kingdom.

LEWIS made all possible Dispatch to send James over to Ireland, where there was a formidable Body of Roman-Catholics in his Interest. A Fleet of thirteen Ships of the first Rate, was accordingly fitted out at Brest, and all the Officers, Courtiers, and Priests, who had come to attend him at St. Germain, were conducted thither at Lewis's Expence. M. de Avaux being named Ambassador to the dethroned Prince, followed him with great Pomp. The Fleet was furnished with Plenty of Arms and Ammunition; and there was likewise put on Board ordinary and rich Furniture of all Sorts: Lewis himself went to take his Leave of James at St. Germain; and having given him his Coat of Mail, as his last Present, he embraced him with these Words: "The best Thing I can wish you, " is, that I may never see you more." No sooner had James landed in Ireland, with these Forces, than he was followed by another Fleet of twenty-three Men of War, with a considerable Number of Transport-Ships, under the Command of Chateau Renaud. This Squadron having in the Passage met with an English Fleet, forced it to sheer off, and then landed all the Forces in Safety. In their Return, they took seven Merchant-Ships, belonging to the

E c c

FRANCE. the *Dutch*, and thus arrived again at *Brest*, victorious over the *English*, and loaded with the Spoils of *Holland*.

SOON after, there was a third Embarkation at *Brest*, *Toulon*, and *Rocheport*. The Ports of *Ireland* and the Channel, were now covered with *French* Ships. *Tourville*, the *French* Admiral, having under his Command seventy-two Ships, fell in with a *Dutch* and *English* Fleet of sixty Sail; and a desperate Fight ensued, which lasted ten Hours. *Tourville*, *Chateau Renaud*, *d'Etrees*, and *Nemond*, greatly distinguished themselves on this Occasion: By their Courage and Skill, *France* procured an Honour to which she had not been accustomed; for the *English* and *Dutch*, hitherto Lords of the Ocean, and from whom the *French* had but lately learned the Method of fighting at Sea, in Line of Battle, were utterly defeated; seventeen of their Ships, being disabled, were partly stranded, and partly burnt by themselves: The Remainder of the Fleet took Refuge in the *Thames*, or amongst the Banks of *Holland*. Thus, what *Lewis* had so earnestly desired for twenty Years, and what appeared so improbable, now happened; the late Victory, which had not cost the *French* one Ship, having procured him the Empire of the Sea; an Empire, however, which proved but of short Duration. It must be owned, indeed, that the Enemy's Ships at present fled before his triumphant Fleets. Soon after *Signelai*, a bold enterprizing Minister, ordered to Sea a Number of Gallies from *Marseilles*: And this was the first Time the *English* Coasts were visited by these Vessels; by Means of which the *French* made a Descent at *Tinmouth*, and destroyed in the Bay, above thirty Merchant-Ships. The Privateers of *St. Maloes* and *Dunkirk* were continually taking Prizes, doing great Service thereby to the Publick, and enriching themselves. In short, for two Years, the *French* were sole Masters at Sea.

BUT though *Lewis* had been so prosperous in his Undertakings, *James* could not boast of Success in *Ireland*. He had with him about 6000 *French*, and 15,000 *Irish*; the *Boyne* running betwixt his Ar-

my and that of King *William*. This Ri-^{FRANCE.}ver was fordable, being under the Height of a Man's Shoulders: But after passing this, the Enemy must also have marched over a Morass, next to which there was a rising Ground, which formed a natural Entrenchment. King *William*, having forded the River with his Army in three different Places, gave Battle. The *Irish*, who shew themselves the bravest Soldiers in *France* and *Spain*, have always behaved at Home shamefully. Amongst Nations, some seem, as it were, formed to be under the Subjection of others. The *English* have always had a Superiority over the *Irish* in Genius, as well as Arms and Riches, nor has *Ireland* ever been able to shake off the Yoke, since she was first subdued by an *English* Baron. The *French* fought at the Battle of the *Boyne*, the *Irish* fled; and *James* their Sovereign, without once heading them or the *French*, was the first who quitted the Field. This Monarch, hitherto had given Proofs of the highest Valour; but there are certain Occasions when a Kind of Tremor seizes the Spirits, and enervates the whole Man. King *William*, who had had his Shoulder grazed by a Cannon Bullet before the Engagement, was reported in *France* to be dead. This false News was received at *Paris* with a shameful and unbecoming Transport. The Populace and Citizens, at the Instigation of some inferior Magistrates, made Illuminations; they rung their Bells; they burnt the Prince of *Orange* in Effigy, in several Parts of the City, in the same Manner as the Pope is often burnt in *London*; nay, they even fired the Bastile Guns on the Occasion. This, however, was not done by the King's Orders, but was owing to the inconsiderate Zeal of an inferior Officer. One may be apt to infer from these Demonstrations of Joy, and from the Authority of so many Writers, that this extravagant Transport at the pretended Death of an Enemy, proceeded from that excessive Fear which he had excited: For all the *French*, as well as Foreign Historians, have considered these Rejoicings as the highest Encomium on King *William*.

FRANCE. KING *James* returning to *France*, left his Rival to gain new Victories in *Ireland*, and to establish himself more firmly on his Throne. *Lewis's* Fleets were now employed in bringing over the *French*, who had fought to no Purpose, as well as great Numbers of *Irish* Families, who living but poorly in their own Country, chose rather to go over to *France*, to live on the King's Bounty.

SOME Towns still remained in the Possession of King *James's* Adherents, particularly *Limerick*, where he had above 12,000 Soldiers. The *French* King, who was still resolved to support *James*, embarked 3000 Troops for *Limerick*: Nor did he stop here; for he sent over a large Supply of all Necessaries for the Inhabitants, as well as Soldiers. Forty Transport-Ships sailed for *Ireland*, under the Convoy of twelve Men of War, containing all Kinds of Succours, and other Requisites, with Cloaths, Arms, and Accoutrements, for 26,000 Men. The Town however surrendered, and the *French* Fleet returned to *France* with 20,000 *Irish* Soldiers and others.

NOTWITHSTANDING this ill Success, *Lewis* resolved to make another grand Effort in Favour of King *James* by a Descent on *England* with 20,000 Men. They were accordingly assembled betwixt *Cherbourg* and *La Hague*; and 300 Transport-Ships were got ready at *Brest*. *Tourville*, with forty-four Men of War, waited for them on the Coasts of *Normandy*; and *d'Etrees* was on his Way from *Toulon* with another Squadron of thirty Sail. As there are Misfortunes which arise from bad Conduct, so there are others which can be imputed only to ill Fortune. The Wind, which was at first favourable to *d'Etrees's* Squadron, chopped about; which prevented his joining *Tourville*, who was attacked by the united Fleets of *England* and *Holland*, of near 100 Sail. Superiority of Number obtained the Victory; and the *French* were obliged to sheer off, after an obstinate Fight of ten Hours. *Russel*, the *English* Admiral, pursued them two Days: Fourteen of their largest Ships, two of which mounted 104 Guns, were stranded on the Coast; and the Captains knowing

they must be destroyed by the Enemy, **FRANCE.** with their own Hands fired them. King *James*, who was himself a Spectator of this Calamity from the Shore, abandoned himself to Despair. This was the first Check which the Maritime Power of *Lewis* received. *Signelai*, who, following the Steps of his Father *Colbert*, had greatly improved the Marine of *France*, died about the End of the Year 1690.

PONTCHATRAIN, Lieutenant of *Bretany*, succeeded him as Secretary of Naval Affairs: He likewise kept up the Maritime Power with equal Vigilance, and the whole *French* Ministry promoted it with the same Spirit; so that the very Year after the Defeat at *La Hogue*, the *French* Navy was as formidable as ever. *Tourville* was soon at the Head of sixty Ships of the Line, and *d'Etrees* had thirty under his Command, exclusive of those which lay in the Harbours: Nay, about four Years after, the King equipped a Squadron more numerous than any of the former, to convoy *James* to *England* with 20,000 *French*. But this Fleet only shewed itself, the Measures pursued by *James's* Friends, being as ill conducted at *London*, as they had been well concerted in *France* by his Friend and Protector.

THE dethroned Prince's Party being defeated in their Projects, had now, at last, Recourse to forming Plots against his Rival's Life. Almost all those who were concerned in these Conspiracies suffered Death. And though they had even succeeded, it is not likely that *James* would ever have recovered his Kingdom. He spent the Remainder of his Days at *St. Germain's*, where he lived upon the Bounty of *Lewis*, and a Yearly Pension of 72,000 Livres, which he was so mean as to receive secretly from his Daughter *Mary*, by whom he had been dethroned. He died at *St. Germain's* in the Year 1700.

To return to the War on the Continent, *Lewis* had generally five Armies in the Course of this War, sometimes six, and never less than four. Those in *Germany* and *Flanders* often amounted to 100,000 Soldiers, besides Garisons kept up in the Frontier Towns. The *French* Monarch had

FRANCE had at one Time, including his Land and Naval Forces, 450,000 Men in Pay.

LEWIS had sent his Son the Dauphin into Germany with an Army of 100,000 Men. The Marshal de Duras, in Reality, commanded the Army: Boufflers headed a Body of Troops on this Side the Rhine; and Marshal de Humieres was posted with another towards Cologne, to observe the Motions of the Enemy. Heidelberg and Mentz were taken; the Siege of Philipsburg was likewise begun; an Undertaking always thought first necessary, when France carried on a War in Germany. Vauban conducted the Siege, and all the Scenes of Action, which fell not upon him, devolved upon Catinat, the Lieutenant-General, a Man who had Courage and Abilities equal to any Enterprize. His Royal Highness the Dauphin arrived six Days after the Trenches were opened. Philipsburg was taken in nineteen Days, Manheim in three, and Frankendal in two; Spires Treves, Worms, and Oppenheim, surrendered as soon as the French appeared before their Gates. The King had resolved to make a perfect Desart of the Palatinate, as soon as the Towns should be taken; his Design in this was rather to cut off all Subsistence from his Enemies, than to revenge himself on the Elector Palatine, who had indeed done nothing but his Duty, in entering into a League with the rest of Germany against France. There came an Order from Lewis, signed Louvois, to reduce all to Ashes. The French Generals being obliged to obey, accordingly gave Notice to the Citizens of those Towns, but lately repaired, and then flourishing, to the Inhabitants of the Villages, and to the Owners of above fifty Castles, that they must immediately quit their Habitations, though it happened then to be Dead of Winter; for that all was to be destroyed by Fire and Sword. Men, Women, and Children, accordingly moved off in the utmost Distress. Some wandered about in the Fields, and others took Refuge in the neighbouring Countries, whilst the Soldiery, who, generally exceed the Orders of Severity, and come short of those of Clemency, burnt and sacked the Coun-

try of this wretched People. They began FRANCE. with Manheim, the Residence of the Electors: Their Houses and Palaces were razed to the Ground; nay, the very Graves were ransacked by the rapacious Soldiery; who imagining they should find Treasures there, disturbed the Ashes of the Dead. This was the second Time that beautiful Country was laid waste under Lewis XIV. but the Flames with which Turenne had destroyed two Towns and twenty Villages of the Palatinate, were but Sparks in comparison of this last terrible Destruction, which all Europe looked upon with Horror. The Officers themselves, who executed these Orders, were ashamed of being the Instruments of such Severity. They highly reflected on the Marquis de Louvois, who from a long Ministry, had contracted an Inhumanity and Hardness of Heart: He it was, indeed, who advised these cruel Measures; and how noble would it have been in Lewis, had he rejected them! Had the King beheld this tragical Scene, with his own Hands he would have extinguished the Flames: But when he signed the Destruction of a whole Country, he was seated in his own Palace, surrounded with Pleasures; and it appeared there only a lawful Act of Power and the Right of War. Had he viewed the Affair himself, it must have filled him with the utmost Horror. Nations who had hitherto only blamed, whilst they admired his Ambition, now exclaimed aloud against his Barbarity, and highly condemned his Policy; for if his Enemies could have penetrated into his Dominions, after his own Example, they would have reduced his Towns to Ashes.

THERE was one Quarter, however, from which France had Reason to fear; Lewis, by covering his Frontiers with 100,000 Soldiers, had taught Germany to make the same Efforts. This Country being more populous than France, was able to furnish very large Armies; these, indeed, are raised, assembled and paid with more Difficulty; it requires likewise more Time before they are able to make a Figure in the Field; but their Discipline and Patience of Fatigue, renders them, towards

FRANCE. wards the End of the Campaign, as formidable as the *French* are at the Beginning. *Charles V.* Duke of *Lorrain* then commanded them: This Prince, who had been stripped of his Dominions by *Lewis XIV.* and never able to regain them, had preserved the Empire to the Emperor *Leopold*, and gained several Victories over the *Turks* and *Hungarians*. He came now, together with the Elector of *Brandenburg*, to oppose the *French* Power: He retook *Bon* and *Mentz*. About the same Time, the Marshal *de Humieres* was defeated by Prince *Waldeck* in the *Netherlands*, and Marshal *Luxemburg* was appointed General on that Side: *Catinat* had the Command in *Italy*, Marshal *de Lorges* in *Germany*, and the Duke of *Noailles* in *Catalonia*. *Luxemburg* and *Catinat* met with a continued Flow of Success, and were esteemed the greatest Generals in *Europe*. *Catinat* obtained two Victories over the Confederates in *Italy*, and *Luxemburg* gained another at *Fleurus* in *Flanders*, Anno 1691, and *Mons* was taken by him, *Lewis* being then in the Army.

Steinkirk Battle.

Landen Battle.

King William commanding the Confederate Army in *Flanders*, attacked the *French* in their fortified Camp at *Steinkirk*, where he was repulsed, and lost a great many thousand Men.

THE next Year the *French* gained another Victory over the Allies commanded by *King William* at *Landen*: The Fight was very bloody and obstinate; according to *Voltaire*, the Allies lost 12,000 Men, and the *French* 8000.

ALL these Victories gained the *French* but little Advantage: The Allies, though defeated, did not lose their Courage; *King William* always made excellent Retreats, and appeared in the Field again in a few Days after every Battle; and though *Lewis* had formerly conquered three of the *United Provinces* without fighting, yet now, after so many bloody Victories, he could not penetrate into them; but weakened by his Successes, the Allies appeared to be an Hydra, always springing up afresh; he found it difficult to raise Recruits in *France*, and much more difficult to raise Money; the Severity of the Season at the same Time de-

stroyed the Fruits of the Earth, and brought on a Famine, so that in the Midst of their *Te Deums* and Rejoicings, the *French* were perishing with Want and Misery. Their wonted Spirit, their Notion of Superiority, the very Soul of the *French*, began to sink apace.

LUXEMBURG was dead, under whose Command the Soldiers thought themselves invincible; which put an End to the rapid Course of their Victories, and in the mean Time, they saw their Port Towns of *Diep*, *Havre-de-Grace*, *St. Malo*, *Dunkirk* and *Calais* bombarded by the *English*, of which *Diep* suffered most. The *French* had lost the Dominion of the Sea for a Year or two, they durst not look the grand Fleet of *England* in the Face; but maintained, however, a Piratical War against defenceless Merchant Ships, very little to their Honour.

The Port Towns of France bombarded.

AND now *King William* besieged *Namur*, and retook it, though there was an Army in the Place of 15,000 Men, commanded by Marshal *Boufflers*.

Namur retaken by King William.

THE *French*, to revenge the Bombardment of their Port-Towns, and to draw *King William* from the Siege of *Namur*, bombarded the Capital City of *Brussels*, where they destroyed 2500 Houses with the Stadthouse, Churches, and other public Buildings in two Nights Time.

Brussels bombarded.

THE War also between *France* and the Allies was carried on in the most distant Countries: The *Dutch* took the *French* Settlement of *Pondicherry* in the *East-Indies*.

Actions in the East and West Indies.

The *English* destroyed several Settlements of the *French* in *Hispaniola*. The *French*, on the other Hand, fell upon the *English* Settlements on the River *Gambia* in *Africa*; some Colonies of the *English* in *North America* were surprized. *Jamaica* suffered by their Privateers, and Admiral *Pointis* took *Carthagena* in *Terra-Firma*; from whence he brought Home a prodigious Treasure. But *France*, though victorious on every Side, found herself so exhausted by this long War, that Peace became very necessary, which she endeavoured to bring about by dividing the Allies, and applied herself to the Duke of *Savoy* in the first Place, to whom she made such Offers, as could not well be resisted by a Prince, who

Duke of Savoy makes a separate Peace.

FRANCE had any Ambition or the Interest of his own Country or Family in View. *Lewis* proposed to marry one of the Duke's Daughters to the Duke of *Burgundy*, Heir to the Throne of *France*, to restore all his Dominions that had been taken from him during the War, and a great Sum of Money in Consideration of the Losses he had sustained. And the Lady being carried into *France* at eleven Years of Age, was married to the Duke of *Burgundy*, whose Age did not exceed that of the Princess more than two Years; and the Duke of *Savoy* having thus detached himself from the Confederacy, the rest of the Allies thought fit to enter into a Treaty; and the respective Plenipotentiaries thereupon began their Conferences at *Ryswick*, in *Holland*, where it was, at length, concluded: That the *French* should restore all they had taken from *Spain* on the Side of the *Pyrenees*, and also *Luxemburg*, *Mons*, *Aeth*, and *Courtrai* in *Flanders*: That *Lewis* should acknowledge *William*, Prince of *Orange*, to be lawful King of *England*; and that he would give no Assistance to his Enemies.

Peace with
France, 1697.

He suppressed the Courts of Reunion he had erected on the Frontiers of *Germany*: He restored *Friburg*, *Brisac*, *Kheil*, and *Philipsburg* to the Empire. He agreed also to demolish the Fortifications of *Strasbourg*, *Fort Lewis*, *Traerbach*, and *Montroyal*, and he restored *Lorraine* to its Duke.

Contentions
for the Throne
of Poland.

DURING this Treaty, the Crown of *Poland* becoming vacant, *Lewis* endeavoured to advance the Prince of *Conti* to that Throne, and having bribed the Cardinal Primate, procured him to be elected and proclaimed King by a great Part of the Dyet, or Assembly of the States; but the Emperor *Leopold* exerting himself in Favour of the Elector of *Saxony*, that Prince was afterwards declared duly elected, and crowned King of *Poland*, and the Prince of *Conti* was obliged to return to *France*, having enjoyed the Title of King but a few Weeks, in the Year 1697.

IN the mean Time, *Charles*, King of *Spain*, being in a declining State of Health, and his Death daily expected, the Emperor, and the *French* King, who were in the same Degree of Consanguinity, were

laying Schemes to succeed to the Monarchy of *Spain*; but the *English* and *Dutch* foreseeing that the Balance of Power in *Europe* must be destroyed, if the Kingdom of *Spain* was united either to the Empire or *France*, and *Lewis* imagining that the rest of the Powers of *Europe* would never acquiesce in his possessing that Monarchy, agreed to a Partition of the Dominions of *Spain* with the *English* and *Dutch*, without communicating that Treaty to the Emperor, or the King of *Spain*. By this Treaty, the Prince of *Bavaria*, who was descended from the youngest Daughter of *Philip IV.* was to have had *Spain*; the *French* were to have had *Naples*, *Sicily*, and the Province of *Guipuscoa*; and the Archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's second Son, was to have had *Milan*; and the Residue was to fall to the Prince of *Bavaria*. The young Prince of *Bavaria* dying the next Year, another Treaty of Partition was concluded, whereby the Part formerly allotted to the Prince of *Bavaria* was given to the Archduke *Charles*: *Milan* was given to the Duke of *Lorraine*, and *Lorraine* was to be annexed to the Crown of *France*.

Partition
Treaties.

THESE Partition Treaties having been discovered by the Court of *Spain*, the dying Monarch was so incensed at his Dominions being dismembered, that he made a Will, and gave the whole to *Philip Duke of Anjou*, Grandson of *Lewis XIV.* But it was provided by the same Will, that on Failure of a younger Son of the House of *Bourbon*, the Archduke *Charles* should inherit the entire *Spanish* Monarchy, but that the Empire and *Spain* should never be united in the same Sovereign.

K. of Spain's
Will in Fa-
vour of the
Duke of An-
jou.

KING *Charles* dying soon after, *Lewis XIV.* considered but a very little while, whether he should adhere to the Treaty of Partition, or accept the Will. He soon determined, to set his Grandson, the Duke of *Anjou*, on the Throne of *Spain*. *Europe* seemed at first to be struck with Amazement, and unable to exert herself, when she saw the Monarchy of *Spain* become subject to *France*, her Rival for 300 Years. *Lewis XIV.* now appeared to be the happiest and most powerful Monarch upon Earth. He was in his sixty-second Year,

The Duke as-
cends the
Throne of
Spain.

FRANCE Year, surrounded with a numerous Offspring; and one of his Grandsons was going to take upon him the Sovereignty of *Spain, America, Half of Italy, and the Netherlands*. The Emperor as yet could do nothing but complain.

KING William being become weak and infirm, though only in the fifty-second Year of his Age, did not now appear a dangerous Enemy: Besides, he must have the Consent of his Parliament to declare War. *Lewis* had sent over into *England* six Millions of Livres, by the Strength of which, he flattered himself, he should be able to gain a Majority of Votes in his Interest. *William* and the *Dutch* not having a sufficient Strength to declare themselves, wrote to *Philip V.* as lawful King of *Spain*. *Lewis XIV.* was secure of the Elector of *Bavaria*, Father to the deceased young Prince, who had been nominated King of *Spain*. This Elector, Governor of the *Netherlands* in the Name of the late King *Charles II.* at once secured to *Philip V.* the Possession of *Flanders*, and opened a Passage for the *French* Troops through his Electorate to *Vienna*, in Case the Emperor should declare War. The Elector of *Cologne*, Brother to the Elector of *Bavaria*, was as strongly in the Interest of *France* as his Brother; and both seemed to be right in their Judgment; for the House of *Bourbon* was then incomparably the strongest: The Duke of *Savoy* had one Daughter, who was Dutcheß of *Burgundy*, and another now going to be Queen of *Spain*: He himself was to command the *French* Armies in *Italy*; so that it was not imagined he would ever declare War against such near Relations.

THE Duke of *Mantua*, who had been sold by his Ministry to the *French*, now sold himself, and received *French* Troops into his Dukedom. The *Milanese* acknowledged the Grandson of *Lewis* without Hesitation; even *Portugal*, the natural Enemy of *Spain*, at first joined with her.

KING William, who was an Enemy to the Grandeur of *Lewis XIV.* even to his Grave, promised the Emperor to arm *England* and *Holland* in his Cause; he likewise gained *Denmark* to his Interest. In fine,

he signed at the *Hague*, a Treaty which **FRANCE** had been for some Time concerted against the *Bourbon* Family: But the *French* Monarch was not moved with this; and depending on the Divisions which his Money would make in the *English* Parliament, and still more upon the united Strength of *France* and *Spain*, he despised his Enemies.

ABOUT this Time died King *James* The Pretender proclaimed by France. at *St. Germain*: Upon his Decease, *Lewis* immediately acknowledged the Prince of *Wales* as lawful King of *England*. Had he not taken this Step, it is very probable, the Parliament of *England* would not have intermeddled betwixt the Houses of *Bourbon* and *Austria*; at least, several Members of that Parliament have so assured me. But thus to acknowledge for their King a Prince who had been proscribed by them, appeared an Insult to the Nation, and an affecting to be arbitrary in *Europe*. The Spirit of Liberty, which then reigned in *England*, being heightened by their Hatred of the Power of *Lewis XIV.* disposed the Nation to give *William* whatever Subsidies he demanded.

THE Emperor *Leopold* first began the War in *Italy*, in the Spring of the Year 1701. Here it was that his Arms could most easily penetrate by the Way of *Tyrol* and *Venice*; for this Republick, though neutral in Appearance, was more inclined to the House of *Austria* than *Bourbon*; besides, she was obliged by Treaty to give a Passage to the *German* Troops; and she accordingly performed her Engagements without the least Reluctance.

THE Emperor waited till the *Germanick* Body should come over to his Interest, before he would attack *Lewis* on the Side of *Germany*: He had a Party in *Spain* and a Correspondence there; but no Advantage could be reaped from thence, unless one of his Sons was there in Person. This could not be effected without the Aid of the *Dutch* and *English* Fleets. King *William* did all in his Power to hasten the Preparations; and though his Body was weak and almost lifeless, yet his Understanding being still lively and active, put every Thing in Motion: But all he did

FRANCE was not so much to serve the House of Austria, as to humble that of Lewis XIV.

K. William's
Death.

HE was to have headed the Allied Army in the Beginning of the Year 1702. Death, however, prevented him in this Design: He received a Fall from a Horse, which proved mortal to his decayed Body, for it brought on a slight Fever which carried him off. He died without giving the least Answer to what the *English* Priests who were at his Bed-Side, said to him on the Subject of Religion; and he shewed no other Uneasiness, than that which arose from the Affairs of *Europe*.

HE left the Reputation of a great Politician, though he had never been popular; and a formidable General, though he had lost many Battles. His Conduct was always discreet and moderate, and his Spirits never appeared elevated but on a Day of Battle. He never aimed at absolute Power in *England*; and to this it was owing, that he reigned so peaceably. He was called Stateholder of the *English*, and King of the *Dutch*. He was acquainted with most of the *European* Languages, yet could not speak any one with Elegance; for he was a Man of more Judgment and Reflection than Imagination. He affected to shun all Praise and Flattery, because, perhaps, *Lewis* appeared too fond of them. His Glory was of a quite different Kind from that of the *French* Monarch. Those who are most pleased with the Character of a Prince who acquired a Kingdom without a natural Right; who maintained it without being beloved; who governed, and yet did not enslave *Holland*; who was the Soul and Chief of Half of *Europe*; who had the Genius of a General, and the Valour of a common Soldier; who never persecuted any one for Religion; who despised all human Superstition, and whose Manners were simple and modest: Such no Doubt, will give the Name of *Great* to *William*, rather than *Lewis*. Those on the contrary, who are more charmed with the Pleasures of a splendid Court; with the Magnificence, with the Protection given to Arts; with Zeal for the publick Good; with a Passion for Glory, and a Talent for

reigning; who are more struck with the Haughtiness with which the *French* Ministers and Generals, in Obedience to their Sovereign's Will, added Provinces to *France*, who are most affected with seeing a single Kingdom withstand so many Powers; in short, who admire more a Monarch of *France*, who gives the Kingdom of *Spain* to his Grandson, than a Son-in-Law, who dethrones his Father, such will certainly give the Preference to *Lewis* XIV.

WILLIAM was succeeded by the Princess *Anne*, Daughter of King *James II.* by a Daughter of Chancellor *Hyde*, one of the greatest Men in *England*. She was married to the Prince of *Denmark*, who was only her greatest Subject. As soon as she ascended the Throne, she entered into all the Measures of King *William*, though she had an open Rupture with him when living. These Measures were certainly the most agreeable to her People; and though a Sovereign in any other Kingdom, may make his People blindly conform to his Inclinations, yet in *England*, a Prince must comply with theirs.

THE *English* always bore the greatest Burthen of the ensuing War. The *Dutch* lightened theirs by Degrees: They furnished less than their Quota of Troops and Ships every Year, while the *English* doubled and trebled theirs; insomuch that before the End of the War, *England* had 220,000 Men in Arms.

BEFORE *England* and her Confederates could assemble their Forces, *Lewis* had placed his Grandson *Philip V.* upon the Throne of *Spain*, and appeared at the Height of his Power and Glory. *Voltaire* observes, that the *French* Monarch was now above sixty Years of Age, and declined apace: *Madam Maintenon*, with all the great Qualities she possessed, had neither that Vigour, that Resolution, or that Greatness of Soul, requisite to support the Glory of the State; to which this Writer seems to ascribe the ill Success of the future War. The admirable Conduct of the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*, he assigns as another Reason for the ill Success of the *French*. *Churchill*, Earl of *Marlborough*, General of the *English* and *Dutch*

FRANCE. *Dutch* Forces, in 1702, says that Writer, proved the most fatal Man to the Grandeur of *France* that had appeared for many Ages. He was not in the Condition of those Generals, who receive from the Ministry a Plan of the Campaign in Writing, and who, after having executed their Orders at the Head of an Army, return to solicit the Honour of being continued in their Command. He, at that Time, governed the Queen of *England*, by his being so necessary a Person, and by the Influence which his Wife had over her Majesty, he entirely led the Parliament by his own Power and Interest, joined to that of *Godolphin*, the Lord-Treasurer, whose Son was married to his Daughter. Thus Master of the Court, the Parliament, and the Exchequer, more a King than *William* had been, as great a Politician, and a much greater Captain, he did more than the Allies could expect. He had, to a Degree above all Generals of his Time, that calm Courage in the Midst of Tumult, that Serenity of Soul in Danger, which the *English* call a cool Head (*Tête froide*.) And it was, perhaps, this Quality, the greatest Gift of Nature for Command, which formerly gave the *English* so many Advantages over the *French* in the Plains of *Poitiers*, *Cressy*, and *Agincourt*.

MARLBOROUGH, who was an indefatigable Warrior, during the Campaign, in Winter, acted the Part of an able Negotiator. He went to the *Hague*, and all the Courts in *Germany*. He persuaded the *Dutch* to exert their utmost to humble *France*. He roused the Resentment of the Elector Palatine. He went likewise to flatter the haughty Elector of *Brandenburgh*, when this Prince wanted to be King: He served him at Table, in order to procure of him a Supply of 7000 or 8000 Men. Prince *Eugene* on his Part, no sooner finished one Campaign, than he went directly for *Vienna*, to make Preparations for another; and it cannot but appear evident, how much better an Army must subsist, when the General himself acts as the Minister. These two great Men, who sometimes jointly commanded, and sometimes separately, lived always in

a good Understanding; and they had frequent Conferences at the *Hague* with the Grand Pensionary *Heinsius*, the Minister who governed *Holland* in Conjunction with Secretary *Fagel*, with as much Sagacity as the *Barnevelts* and the *De Witts*, and with better Fortune. These three Statesmen so concerted Measures, that they put the Springs of half *Europe* in Motion against the House of *Bourbon*. The *French* Ministry was then too weak to resist long such united Force. The Prince and Duke always kept the Plan of the Operations of the Campaign a profound Secret. They themselves concerted their Designs; and never communicated them even to those, whose Assistance was necessary, till on the Point of Execution. *Chamillard*, the *French* Minister, on the contrary, being no Politician, no Soldier, nor even well versed in the publick Revenues, was greatly unequal to the Part of a Prime-Minister. His own Incapacity to concert Measures, made him therefore have Recourse to the Assistance of many inferior Persons; so that, by this Means, his Secrets often transpired, even before he had fully determined what Course to take.

As soon as *Marlborough* commanded the Allied Army in *Flanders*, he made it appear, that he had learned the Art of War from *Turenne*, under whom he had served his first Campaign as a Voluntier. He went in the *French* Army by no other Name but that of the handsome *Englishman*. But the Viscount de *Turenne* had judged, that the handsome *Englishman* would one Day come forth a great Man. He began his Command with advancing from Obscurity Subaltern Officers, in whom he discerned Merit, without confining himself to the Order of the Military Roll, which is called in *France*, *L'ordre du tableau*. He knew that when Steps of Advancement are only the Consequence of Seniority, Emulation is extinguished; and that the oldest is far from being always the best Officer. He formed Men at once. When he came into the Field, he gained Ground considerably on the *French*, even without fighting.

FRANCE. As to the several great Actions performed in this War between the Confederates and France, these will be found in the History of other Nations, which were Parties to the Grand Alliance in the Reign of Queen Anne. I shall only, therefore, give an Abstract of the Offers of Peace, that were made by the French during the Continuance of it. The Dutch, says *Voltaire*, designed to reap the Fruit of the War, not only at the Expence of France, but of the House of Austria, in whose Interest they fought; and the Duke of Marlborough, more a Sovereign in England than his Royal Mistress, having been effectually gained over by the Dutch, concluded a Treaty with them in 1709, by which they were to be Masters of all the Frontier Towns to be taken from France; they were to keep Garisons in twenty different Places in Flanders, at the Expence of the Country, as also in Huy, Liege, and Bonn; and were to have Upper Guelderland entirely under their Dominion. They were, in Effect, to become Lords of the Seventeen Provinces of the Low-Countries, and to have ruled in Liege and Cologne. Thus it was they intended to aggrandize themselves even on the Ruins of their Allies. They had already projected these grand Schemes, when the Minister of France came to sue for Peace; so that it is not to be wondered at, that he was received in so haughty a Manner.

The French
sue for Peace.

THE French Minister, Marquis de Torci, arriving at the Hague, found there Prince Eugene, the Duke of Marlborough, and the Pensionary Heinsius, who were unanimous for continuing the War. The Prince, by this, pursued his Glory and Revenge; Marlborough sought Glory and an immense Fortune, both which he equally coveted; Heinsius, being entirely-ruled by the other two, looked upon himself as a Spartan Commonwealthsman, who had humbled a Persian Monarch. They did not propose a Peace, but a Truce; and during this Suspension, they demanded an ample Satisfaction for all their Allies; and this was likewise promised to those of Lewis, on Condition he joined with them to drive his Grandson out of Spain within the Space of two Months; and as a Security for this,

that he should deliver up, for ever, to the FRANCE. Dutch, ten Towns in Flanders; that he should give up *Strafsburg* and *Brisac*, and entirely renounce all Pretensions to *Alsace*. The Marquis de Torci on hearing these Demands, departed without so much as entering into a Negotiation, and reported to the King the Orders of his Enemies.

AFTER the Battle of *Malplaquet* near Mons, France appeared in such a declining State, that Lewis again sued for Peace in a most suppliant Manner. He offered to acknowledge the Archduke as King of Spain; to give no Assistance to his Grandson, but to leave him entirely to his own Fortune; to give four cautionary Towns; to deliver up *Strafsburg* and *Brisac*; to renounce the Sovereignty of *Alsace*, and only to keep the Government thereof; to demolish all the Forts betwixt *Bale* and *Philipsburg*; to fill up the Harbour of *Dunkirk*, and entirely to erase the Fortifications of that Place, which had been formidable for so considerable a Time; to give up to the States-General, *Lisse*, *Tournay*, *Ypres*, *Menin*, *Furnes*, *Conde*, and *Maubeuge*. These were in Part the Articles upon which it was proposed to conclude the Peace which he implored.

Lewis begs
Peace again.

The Terms
he proposed.

THE Allies, by Way of Triumph, pretended, they wanted to examine more narrowly into the Submissions of Lewis XIV. They allowed his Plenipotentiaries to come the Beginning of 1710, to the little Village of *Gertrudenberg*, with the Petitions of that Monarch. The Ambassadors of Lewis were rather confined at *Gertrudenberg*, than admitted to a Treaty. The Deputies came to hear their Proposals, which they carried to the Hague, to Prince Eugene, the Duke of Marlborough, and Count *Zinzendorf*, Ambassador from the Emperor. These Offers were always received with Contempt: They were insulted by scurrilous Libels, all of which were composed by French Refugees, who were become greater Enemies to the Glory of Lewis XIV. than Marlborough or Eugene.

THE French Plenipotentiaries even submitted so far as to promise, that the King should contribute Money to dethrone Philip V. and yet they were not listened to.

The

FRANCE. The Allies insisted, as one of the Preliminaries, that *Lewis* should engage, by himself, to drive his Grandson out of *Spain* by Force of Arms, in two Months.

The Terms of Peace rejected.

This absurd Inhumanity, much more insolent than a downright Refusal of Peace, arose from new Successes. At this Time, *Sarah Jennings*, Dutchess of *Marlborough*, entirely ruled *Queen Anne*, and the Duke governed the Nation. He had the Treasury at his Command by Means of *Godolphin*, the Lord High-Treasurer, Father-in-Law to one of his Daughters. He wholly influenced the Council by Means of *Sunderland*, his Son-in-Law, Secretary of State, and the Queen's Household, where his Wife presided, was at his Devotion. He was absolute Master of the Army, all the Posts in it being at his Disposal. The Whigs and Tories were the two Parties which then divided *England*; of the former of which *Marlborough* was the Head, and they refused nothing to support his Grandeur; and the latter were forced to admire him and be silent. *Marlborough* had even more Interest at the *Hague* than even the Grand Pensionary; and his Influence in *Germany* was considerable. He was always as successful a Negotiator as a General; no private Person ever had so extensive a Power, or so exalted a Glory. He might also strengthen his Power by that immense Wealth which he acquired in his Command. I have heard it said by his Widow, that after four Children had their Patrimonies, there remained exclusive of any Court-Favour, a Yearly Income of 70,000 Pounds, equal to about 1,500,000 Livres French Money. Had not his Parsimony been equal to his Grandeur, he might have formed a Party, the Queen would have been unable to destroy: And if his Dutchess had had a little more Condescension, the Queen would never have shaken off her Fetters. But the Duke could not overcome his Passion for Riches, nor the Dutchess give up her Humour.

THE Queen observing that her own Ministers, as well as the *German* and *Dutch*, were determined to continue the War at the Expence of *England*, which could reap no Advantage by it, but was daily

exhausted of its Treasure, to conquer ^{FRANCE.} Countries for Allies that daily withdrew ^{Offers of} the Quota's of Troops they had engaged ^{Peace to} to furnish, and the *French* King, making ^{Queen Anne.} her Offers of Peace at the same Time, she determined to change her Ministry; she began with turning out *Sunderland* Secretary of State, then *Godolphin*, the Lord-Treasurer, and, at length, *Marlborough* himself.

Monsieur *Mefnager* brought over from *France* the Proposals of Peace, which her Majesty communicated to her Allies, and appointed *Utrecht* for the Place of Treaty, and the first Conferences were held ^{Conferences at Utrecht, 1712.} there by the Ministers of the several Powers engaged in the War, on the first of *January*, 1711, O. S. However, the Confederates and the *French* took the Field again in 1712, the Duke of *Ormond* being constituted General of the *British* Forces in the Room of the Duke of *Marlborough*.

THE Peace being now far advanced, her Majesty thought fit to propose a Cessation of Arms to the Allies; and accordingly, on the 24th of *June*, N. S. the Duke of *Ormond*, pursuant to the Directions he had received from Court, sent to Prince *Eugene* and the Deputies of the States attending the Army, to desire a Conference with them the next Day, wherein he declared, That he had received Orders from the Queen, his Mistress, to publish within three Days, a Suspension of Arms for two Months, between his Army and the *French*, and to make a Detachment to take Possession of *Dunkirk*; which Place the King of *France* would put into the Hands of the *English*, as a Security for the Performance of his Promises; for which Purpose, his Grace had already named ten Battalions to take forthwith the Rout of *Furnes*. The *British* General also proposed that the like Suspension of Arms should be published in the Confederate Army; and Prince *Eugene* and the States Deputies, demanding some Time to write about it to their respective Sovereigns, the Duke of *Ormond* answered, That was not in his Power to grant; and that if they persisted to carry on the Siege of *Quesnoy*, which the Allies had invested, he could cover the same no longer.

FRANCE. longer, but must march off with his Troops within three Days. His Grace likewise acquainted the Generals of the Foreign Troops in the *British* Pay, that they must obey his Orders, otherwise they ought not to expect to have Bread or Pay, or their Arrears. To which those Generals answered, that being commanded to act against the *French*, they could not follow contrary Orders, without knowing the Intention of their Principals; and therefore demanded Time to consult them, declaring that in the mean Time, they would continue with Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*: Whereupon the Duke of *Ormond* declared again, that he would march within three Days: However, his Grace suspended the March of his Troops some Days beyond the Time he had limited, to give Time to the rest of the Allies to come into the Cessation of Arms: But Prince *Eugene* having before tampered with the Mercenaries in the *British* Pay, and persuaded them not to march off with the Duke; they absolutely refused to come into the Cessation, and Prince *Eugene* and the Deputies of the States sent Orders to the Governors of the Frontier Towns, not to suffer the *English* Troops, designed for *Dunkirk*, to march through those Towns, those very Towns which the *English* had been so lavish of their Blood and Treasure, to make the Allies Masters of.

ON the 27th of *June*, the Bishop of *Bristol*, at a Conference held at *Utrecht*, between the Ministers of the Allies, communicated to them the Offers made by *France*, and proposed to them a Cessation of Arms for two Months, in order to adjust the Demands of all the Confederates; but no Answer being returned, the Bishop left them to consider of the Proposal.

ON the 28th of *June*, N. S. the Duke of *Ormond* sent his Adjutant with a written Order to the Generals of the Foreign Troops in *British* Pay, to hold their Forces in Readiness to march; but they all refused to obey his Orders, except Major-General *Brenner*, who commanded four Squadrons and a Battalion of the Troops of *Holstein-Gottorp*, and Major-General *Walef*, Colonel of a Regiment of Dragoons of the

Troops of *Liege*. On the third of *July*, **FRANCE.** *Lucenoy* surrendered, the Armies not being yet separated, and the Garison being made Prisoners of War, were sent to *Holland*. In the mean Time, the Imperialists and the *Dutch* tried every Stratagem to divert the Queen of *Great-Britain* from proceeding in the Treaty of Peace.

ON the 20th of *June*, Mr. Secretary *St. John*, at a Conference with the Foreign Ministers, whose Masters Troops were in the Pay of *Great-Britain*, acquainted them with the Intelligence her Majesty had received, that those Troops had refused to obey the Duke of *Ormond*'s Orders; and observed, that the Conditions of Peace and War, were now no longer the Matter in Question, but whether her Majesty should have the Management of the Negotiations of Peace, or the *Dutch*: That her Majesty would look upon the Refusal of the Auxiliary Troops to obey the Duke of *Ormond*, as a Declaration against herself; and, that she had resolved not to pay any more Subsistence, Subsidy, or Arrears, to those who should continue to disobey the Duke's Orders. He told them also, that Orders would forthwith be dispatched to the Duke of *Ormond* to take Possession of such Towns as the *French* King had offered to deliver up to her Majesty, as a Security for the Performance of what he had stipulated; which Places could not be taken in two Years War, and were far more advantageous than any that could be now reduced; and, therefore, her Majesty hoped that the Allies would think it more for their Interest to concur with her than to enter into other Measures. To this, the Foreign Ministers only answered, that they would acquaint their respective Masters with this Declaration.

SOON after her Majesty received Advice from *Paris*, that notwithstanding the Allies had refused to concur with *Great-Britain* in a general Cessation of Arms, the *French* King to shew his sincere Intentions for Peace, and the Confidence he reposed in her Majesty, was ready to deliver up *Dunkirk* into her Hands, not doubting of her Endeavours to bring the Allies into the Plan of Peace concerted between the

The Foreign-
ers in British
Pay, refuse to
obey the D.
of Ormond.

FRANCE the Crowns of *Great-Britain* and *France*.

The British
Forces take
Possession of
Dunkirk.

Hereupon Sir *John Leak* was ordered to convoy a Body of Troops from *England* to *Dunkirk*; the Mercenaries still refusing to march with the Duke of *Ormond*, it was not thought proper to lessen the *English* Troops under his Command, by sending a Detachment of them to *Dunkirk*, as was at first intended. Therefore, on the 7th of *July*, Sir *John Leak*, with Brigadier *Hill*, who commanded the Land-Forces, set sail from the *Downs*, and at Two the same Afternoon, came to an Anchor before *Dunkirk*; and the next Day the Troops being landed, the *French* marched out of the Citadel, *Fort-Lewis*, and the *Risebank*, and all the other Forts, of which the *English* took Possession. After which the Count *d'Aumont*, the *French* Governor, came, and took his Leave of Brigadier *Hill*, and delivered up to him the Keys of the Town.

ON the 14th of *July*, in the Evening, Prince *Eugene* sent an Aid-de-Camp to acquaint the Duke of *Ormond*, that he was obliged to decamp the next Day, both for Forage, and to prosecute the Operations of the Campaign; and if his Grace intended to do the like, and concert with him thereupon, his Highness would confer with him at such a Place as his Grace should appoint. The Duke answered in Writing, That he thought it strange such a Message should be sent him by an ordinary Aid-de-Camp, and that only twelve or thirteen Hours before the Prince was to march; because no Measures had been concerted between them, relating either to their Motions, or any further Undertaking; for which Reasons, his Highness ought not to expect that he should accompany him, or be assisting in any Operations wherein he had not been consulted: That he gave the Prince this Notice, that he might regulate himself accordingly, and not attribute to him any Misfortune which might happen; and that he also thought it proper to let his Highness understand, that if the Imperial Army marched away and left him, he should be obliged to take the best Methods he could for the Security of the Queen's Troops.

VOL. II. N° 72.

WHEREUPON Prince *Eugene*, on the 16th of *July*, N. S. decamped from *Haf-*

pre, and marched off with the Troops under his Command, being followed by all the Mercenaries in *British* Pay, except four Squadrons of *Vander-Nath*, a Battalion of *Holslein-Gottorp*, and Baron *Walcy's* Regiment of Dragoons; and the next Day Prince *Eugene* caused *Landrecy* to be invested: The Duke of *Ormond* also decamped and came to *Avesne de Secq*, and the same Day, he caused the Cessation of Arms between *Great-Britain* and *France*, for two Months, to be proclaimed: On the 17th in the Evening, an Aid-de-Camp arrived in the Duke of *Ormond's* Camp from Marshal *Villars*, with Advice, that the Cessation of Arms had likewise that Day been proclaimed in the *French* Army. Before the Separation of the Confederate Troops, the Deputies of the States did not scruple to say publickly, that they hoped the Duke of *Ormond* did not intend to march through any of their Towns (meaning the Towns that had been conquered by the *English* Arms) and accordingly, when some *English* Officers would have passed through *Bouchain*, they were refused Entrance at the Gates, and told by the Guards, that positive Orders were given to let no *Englishman* come into the Town. And the Officers desiring that the Commandant might be acquainted they were at the Gates, he returned them the same Answer; and when the *British* Army came near *Doway*, where was their Hospital, and great Part of their Stores and Ammunition, and Baggage, the Commandant would not suffer an *Englishman* to come into the Town; the Duke of *Ormond* hereupon, in order to reduce the *Dutch* to Reason, bent his March towards the City of *Ghent*, where Part of his Artillery and Stores were laid up: Prince *Eugene* and the Deputies of the States, having Notice of the Duke's marching towards *Ghent*, and being sensible he would soon have it in his Power to revenge the Affront that had been put upon him, they dispatched Count *Nassau Woudenburg*, to excuse the insolent Behaviour of the Commandants of *Bouchain* and *Doway*, pretending that what had

FRANCE.
Prince Eugene
with the Al-
lies and the
Troops in the
British Pay se-
parate from
the Duke of
Ormond.

The Cessation
of Arms pro-
claimed.

H h h

been

FRANCE been done was without their Authority, or Privy. The Duke of *Ormond*, however, continued his March, and with the Earl of *Strafford* arrived at *Ghent*, the 23d of *July*, N. S. (the Troops encamping about a Mile and an Half from the City;) here they were highly complimented and caressed by the Magistrates, the President of the Council of *Flanders*, and the two Colleges, which compose the Government of that City; and mighty Professions they made of their Zeal for the Queen's Service, and of their Readiness to promote her Majesty's good Intentions for procuring Peace to *Europe*. The Duke of *Ormond* having put four Battalions of the *British* Troops into *Ghent*, and as many into *Bruges*, he detached six Battalions to reinforce the Garison of *Dunkirk*, with a Train of Artillery and Ammunition. It was not long before the Confederates discovered their Error, in separating themselves from the *British* Troops, and refusing to come into the Queen's Measures; for having formed the Siege of *Landrecy* without consulting the Duke of *Ormond*, as has been mentioned, and detached the Earl of *Albemarle* with thirteen Battalions and thirty Squadrons, to take Post at *Denain*, on the *Scheld*, to secure their Communication with *Marchiennes*, where was their great Magazine, and from whence they drew their Ammunition and Provision, the Marshal *Villars* fell upon this Body on the 24th of *July*, before Prince *Eugene* could bring any Forces to their Assistance, and routed them entirely: About 3000 of the Confederate Troops were killed or drowned, and as many more taken Prisoners, and among them the Earl of *Albemarle*, their General, Count *Dbona*, Lieutenant-General and Governor of *Mons*, was drowned, and Count *Nassau Woudenburg* died by the Sword; and the *French* found in the Camp twelve Brass Cannon, great Quantities of Ammunition and Provision, besides Horses, and a very considerable Booty, which they divided among their Soldiers.

The French
victorious at
Denain.

Possess them-
selves of the
Magazines of
the Allies.

THE *French* afterwards made themselves Masters of *St. Amand*, the Garison to the Number of 8000 Men, surrendering themselves Prisoners of War; then they invested *Marchiennes*, where was the great Magazine

of the Confederates, which Garison also sur- rendered Prisoners of War, the 31st of *July*. There was in this Place above 100 Bilanders laden with 300,000 Weight of Powder, which the *Dutch* Commissary caused to be sunk in the *Scarpe* before the Siege. There were also above 100 Pieces of Cannon, 300 Waggon with their Harnesses, the Hospital of the Army, and in the Store-houses, or in the Bilanders, a prodigious Number and Quantity of Bombs, Grenadoes, Bullets, Musket-Balls, Powder, Corn, Meal, Hams, Bacon, Cheese, Butter, Beer, Wine, Brandy, Merchandize, Ladders, Hatchets, Bills, Planks, Match, Flints, and in a Word, all Sorts of Provisions necessary for making two Sieges: There were also many Horses: Part of the Provisions were given to the Soldiers. The Prisoners who marched out of the Place, were to the Number of about 4000, without including 800 or 900 wounded, or sick; and in this Siege, not above 600 Men of the *French* Troops were killed or wounded.

AFTER the Defeat at *Denain*, and the Loss of their Magazine at *Marchiennes*, the Confederates were no longer able to carry on the Siege of *Landrecy*, but were forced to rise from before that Place, with some Precipitation; and Marshal *Villars* found himself in a Condition to besiege *Doway*, which he caused to be invested the 13th of *August*.

AND now the Allies began to wish they had treated their old Friends the *English* with less Contempt: When they first tampered with the *British* Mercenaries, and induced them treacherously to desert her Majesty's Service, they thought they should have been able to have carried on the War offensively, without the National Troops of *England*; these consisting but of 20,000 Men, they did not believe they could incline the Balance one Way or other; and how base and ungrateful soever the Practice might appear, of inveigling the Troops in her Majesty's Pay to desert her Service, a little Success, they knew, would sanctify the Action, at least in the Opinion of their own People: And, indeed, an ill Action is seldom considered with a just Detestation and Abhorrence, till some Misfortune overtake us; and then it never fails

FRANCE fails to appear in its true Colours. *Fort Scarpe* surrendered to Marshal *Villars* the 28th of *August*, and the Town of *Doway* itself on the 8th of *September* following. The *French* immediately after laid Siege to *Quesnoy*, which surrendered also the 4th of *October*; the Garison being made Prisoners of War, as the Garison of *Doway* had been. According to the *French* Account, they found in *Quesnoy* 116 heavy Cannon, and a great Number of others, forty Mortars, 400,000 or 500,000 Weight of Powder with a proportionable Quantity of other Ammunition and Provision, amounting to the Value of 3,000,000 of *Livres*; and they assure us, that this Garison compleated the Number of forty Battalions of the Allies they had destroyed or made Prisoners, since the Defeat of *Denain*, which happened the 24th of *July*.

Forty Battalions made Prisoners by the French.

IN the mean while, the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries at *Utrecht*, began to shew some Disposition for Peace, and proposed a new Plan of Peace, which came much nearer to that of her Majesty's, than any that had been hitherto offered: Whereupon her Majesty thought fit to renew the Suspension of Arms with *France* for four Months longer, viz. from the 22d of *August* to the 22d of *December*. This Negotiation was transacted and signed at *Paris* by the Lord *Bolingbroke*, on the Part of *England*; by the Marquis de *Torcy*, on the Part of *France*; and the latter End of *August*, the said Cessation was proclaimed both in *England* and *France*. The *Dutch* refusing to come into the Suspension of Arms, Marshal *Villars* sat down before *Bouchain* on the 10th of *October*, and on the 19th of the same Month, the Garison surrendered Prisoners of War, which put an End to the Campaign in *Flanders*.

ON the 31st of *March*, O. S. or the 11th of *April*, N. S. the respective Treaties of Peace were signed at *Utrecht*, between the Plenipotentiaries of *France* on the one Part, and the Plenipotentiaries of *Britain*, *Prussia*, *Portugal*, the States-General, and *Savoy*, on the other; Count *Zinzendorf*, the Imperial Minister, at the same Time protesting against it, as injurious to his Master, for several Reasons already mentioned in the History of *Germany*.

By the Treaty between *France* and *Great-Britain*, the *French* King acknowledges her *British* Majesty's Title, and that of the House of *Hanover*, in Default of Issue of her Majesty, and promises to dismiss the Pretender out of the Kingdom of *France*, never to return thither again; and that he will never oppose the Protestant Succession. The *French* King also agrees, that the Crowns of *France* and *Spain* shall never be inherited by the same Person, and that reciprocal Renunciations shall be made by the Princes interested accordingly.

HE agrees also not to trade to the *Spanish West-Indies* in any other Manner than the rest of the Nations of *Europe* do.

THE Most Christian King also engages, that all the Fortifications of the City of *Dunkirk* shall be razed, the Harbour filled up, and the Sluices and Moles destroyed at his own Expence, within five Months after the Conclusion of the Peace, and never be repaired again.

HE also obliges himself to restore to *Britain* the Bay and Streights of *Hudson*, with all the Lands, Sea-Coast, Rivers, and Places, situate in the said Bay and Streights, which were then possessed by *France*. And it was mutually agreed between *Britain* and *France*, to send Commissaries to settle the Limits between *Hudson's Bay* and the Places belonging to the *French*, which Limits should not be passed either by the *French* or *English*, by Sea or Land, and the same Commissaries were to be impowered to settle the Boundaries between the old *British* and *French* Colonies.

THE Most Christian King obliges himself also to deliver to the Queen of *Great-Britain*, solemn and authentick Letters and Instruments on the Day of the Ratification of this Treaty, by Virtue whereof the Island of *St. Christopher* should be possessed only by the Subjects of *Britain*; and all *Nova Scotia*, or *Acadia*, with its antient Boundaries, the City of *Port-Royal*, now *Annapolis-Royal*, with their Dependencies, should be yielded and made over to the *British* Crown, in such Manner that the Subjects of *France* should hereafter be excluded from all Kind of fishing in the said Seas, Bays, and other Places on the Coasts

FRANCE. Coasts of *Nova Scotia*, or within thirty Leagues to the Eastward thereof, beginning from the Island called *Sable*, and stretching thence towards the North-West. And it was agreed, that the Island of *Newfoundland*, with the adjacent Islands should from that Time belong wholly to *Great-Britain*, and the Fortrefs *Placentia*, and all other Places then in the Possession of the *French* be yielded up to her *British* Majesty; nor should it be lawful for the Subjects of *France* to erect any Fortifications or Buildings thereon, unless Stages made of Boards, and Huts necessary for drying Fish, or to resort to the said Island but in the Fishing-Season. The *French* however should be permitted to take Fish, and dry them on the Land, on that Part of the said Island only which stretches from *Cape Bonavista* to the North Point of it, and from thence running down the Western Side of the Island as far as *Point Riche*. But the Island of *Cape Breton*, as all others in the Mouth of the River *St. Lawrence*, and in the Gulph of that Name should belong to the *French* King, who might fortify any Places there.

THAT the Subjects of *France* inhabiting *Canada* or other Parts, should not molest the five Nations or Cantons of *Indians* subject to *Britain*, or any other of the Natives of *America* in Friendship with them; nor should the Subjects of *Britain* molest those that were Friends of *France*: And on both Sides they should enjoy full Liberty of going and coming on Account of Trade, without Molestation from either Party. But it was to be settled by Commissioners, who should be accounted Subjects and Friends of *Britain* and *France*.

HIS Most Christian Majesty also agreed, that a just and reasonable Satisfaction should be given to all the Allies of *Britain* in such Matters as they have a Right to demand of *France*.

AND in Consideration of the Friendship of the Queen of *Great-Britain*, he grants, that in his Treaty with the Empire, all Things concerning the State of Religion there, should be settled conformable to the Treaty of *Westphalia*.

THE most material Articles in the Treaty between *France* and *Prussia*, were, that his *Prussian* Majesty should enjoy the Upper Quarter of *Guelderland*, and the Principalities of *Neuschatel* and *Valengin*, in Consideration whereof he should relinquish all Right and Title to the Principality of *Orange* in *France*.

THERE was little contained in the Treaty between *France* and *Portugal*, unless an Acknowledgment by his Most Christian Majesty, that both Sides of the River of *Amazons* in *South-America* belonged to *Portugal*, and that he relinquished all Claim to the Use and Navigation of the said River.

By the Treaty between *France* and the States-General, his Most Christian Majesty obliges himself to deliver up to the States in Favour of the House of *Austria*, all that he had possessed himself of in the *Spanish Netherlands*, and which belonged to King *Charles II.* by Virtue of the Treaty of *Ryswick*; namely, the Dutchy, Town and Fortrefs of *Luxemburg*, with the County of *Chinay*; the County, Town, and Castle of *Namur*, as also the Towns of *Charleroy* and *Newport*, with their Dependencies. His Most Christian Majesty also yields to the States-General, in Favour of the House of *Austria*, all his Right to the Town of *Menin*, the Town and Citadel of *Tournay*, with their Dependencies and Appurtenances, except that of *St. Amand* and *Mortagne*. He also yields up in Favour of the House of *Austria*, *Furnes*, *Furner*, *Am-batch*, *Fort Knoque*, the Towns of *Loo* and *Dixmude*, *Ypres*, with its Chatellany, including *Roussillaer*, and its other Dependencies, viz. *Poperinguen*, *Warneton*, *Comines*, and *Warwick*.

AND it was agreed, that no Province, Town, Fort, or Place of the said *Spanish Netherlands* should ever be yielded or transferred, or fall to the Crown of *France*, or any Prince or Princess of that House, or come in any Manner whatever under their Power.

THE Lords, the States-General, on the other Hand, obliged themselves to deliver up to his Most Christian Majesty the Town of *Lisle*, with its Chatellany, *Orchies*, the Country

FRANCE. Country of *Labeu*, and the Bourg of *la Gource*, the Towns and Places of *Air*, *Bethune*, *St. Venant*, and *Fort Francois*, with their Bailiwicks and Appurtenances.

By the Treaty between *France* and *Savoy*, the *French* King obliged himself to restore to that Prince, the Dutchy of *Savoy*, the County of *Nice*, and in general, all the Places he had taken from his Royal Highness during the War. He also yielded and transferred to his Royal Highness the Valley of *Pragelas*, with the Forts of *Exilles*, and *Fenesrelles*, the Vallies of *Oulx*, *Sezane*, *Bardonache*, and *Chateau-Dauphine*, and all about the Water, which falls from the *Alps* on the Side of *Piedmont*. And his Royal Highness reciprocally yields to his Most Christian Majesty the Valley of *Barcelonetta*, and its Appurtenances; so that the Summits of the *Alps*, and the Mountains should serve for Boundaries between *France*, *Piedmont*, and the County of *Nice*, in such Manner, that the Plains, which are on the said Summits, and the Heights shall be divided, and Half of the River flowing from the Side of *Dauphine* and of *Provence*, should belong to his most Christian Majesty, and those on the other Side of *Piedmont*, and the County of *Nice*, should belong to his Royal Highness of *Savoy*.

HIS Most Christian Majesty also agrees, for himself and his Catholick Majesty the King of *Spain*, that the Kingdom of *Sicily*, with the Islands thereon depending, should be yielded to the Duke of *Savoy*; and acknowledges his Royal Highness from this Time to be King of *Sicily*.

THE Cessions made by the late Emperor, also, to the Duke of *Savoy*, of Part of the Dutchy of *Montferrat*, the Provinces of *Alexandria* and *Valencia*, with all the Lands between the *Po* and the *Tanaro*, the *Lomeline*, and the Valley of *Sessia*, the *Vigevanesse* &c. should be confirmed to him.

HIS Royal Highness of *Savoy* also is left at Liberty to fortify his Frontiers for the Security of his Dominions.

THE Emperor having carried on an unfortunate War against *France*, for almost a Year after the Peace had been concluded

by the rest of the Allies, wherein he lost *FRANCE*. *Landau*, and several other Towns of Importance, a Treaty was at length concluded at *Radstadt* between his Imperial Majesty and the Most Christian King, on the 6th of *March*, 1713-14. And it was agreed thereby, that the Treaties of *Westphalia*, *Nimwegen*, and *Ryswick*, should be the Basis and Foundation of this. Particularly his Most Christian Majesty agreed to restore to the Emperor, the Town and Fortrefs of *Old Brisac*, the Town and Fortrefs of *Friburg*, with the Fort of *St. Peter's*, and the *Star Fort*, and all other Forts in the *Black Forest*, or in the *Brisgow*, and the Fort of *Kebl*, erected on the East Side of the *Rhine* over against the Bridge of *Strafsburg*. And it was agreed that the Fort of *Pile*, and others erected in the Islands of the *Rhine* near *Strafsburg*, should be demolished, and the Navigation of the said River remain free and open to the Subjects on either Side.

HIS Most Christian Majesty, likewise promises to cause the Fortifications erected over against *Hunningen* on the Right of the *Rhine*, and the Island therein to be demolished at his Charges, as also the Bridge built over the *Rhine* at that Place. That the Fort of *Selingen* and the Forts in the Island between *Selingen* and Fort *Lewis*, should be demolished, as also the Fort built over against Fort *Lewis*, and that it should not be lawful for either of the Parties to re-edify the same; but that Fort *Lewis*, and the Island whereon it stands, shall remain to the Most Christian King.

AND in general, he promised to raze, at his own Expence, all the Forts, Intrenchments, Lines and Bridges, mentioned in the Treaty of *Ryswick*, and such as have been erected since that Treaty, either along the *Rhine*, or in it, or elsewhere within the Empire and its Dependencies, never to be repaired again.

HE promises also to evacuate the Castles of *Bitsch* and *Homburg*, after the Fortifications shall be demolished.

AND as the most Christian King designs to re-establish a sincere Union with the Emperor, and Empire, he promises, that in the Treaty with the Electors, Princes, and States,

FRANCE. States in the General Congress, he will restore whatever has been taken from them during the War.

ON the other Hand, the Emperor consents, that the Town of *Landau*, with its Dependencies shall remain to his Most Christian Majesty.

HE consents also, that the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria* be restored to all their Dominions and Territories.

AND further his most Christian Majesty, confirms the *Spanish Netherlands* to the Emperor, with all those Countries and Places mentioned in the Treaty between *France* and the States-General, to be yielded to the said States in Favour of the House of *Austria*.

Dunkirk demolished.

IN Pursuance of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, the Fortifications of *Dunkirk* were demolished, and the Harbour filled up; but the *French* King under Pretence of discharging the Land-Floods, dug another Canal in the Neighbourhood of it, called the Canal of *Mardyke*, capable of receiving Ships of greater Burthen than the Canal which led to the Harbour of *Dunkirk*; whereupon King *George I.* at his Accession, ordered Mr. *Prior*, his Minister at the Court of *France*, to represent, that he was very much surprised, that he should thus endeavour to evade the Design of that Treaty. To which *Lewis* answered, That he had no Intention to make a new Port at *Mardyke*, or build a Town there. This Dispute, however, lasted some Time; and at length, the *French* made such Concessions as the *British* Ministry were satisfied with, viz. That no Port, Haven, Fortification, Sluice, or Basen, should be made at *Dunkirk* or the Sluice of *Mardyke*, or at any other Place whatever along the Shore, within two Leagues Distance from either of those Places: and that no Jetty, Mole, Dyke, or Fascine-Work should ever be made on the Shore of that Coast at the Distance aforesaid on either Side, and that all the Works in and about the Harbour should be entirely demolished.

Ways and Means used by *Lewis XIV.* to raise Money for the War.

I SHALL next observe by what Methods the *French* King so long supported the Charges of the late War against most of the Princes of *Europe*. It is very evi-

dent, that the Taxes, how high soever, nor **FRANCE.** even the Rents of all the Estates in *France*, if they had been brought into the Treasury, could have enabled him to carry on the War. He found himself under a Necessity of seizing all the Coin belonging to his Subjects, which did not amount to less than 100,000,000 of Livres in Specie. But this indeed, he did by Degrees, and under specious Pretences; though when he found any of his Subjects obstinate, and determined not to part with their Money, they were compelled to it by Military Execution.

THIS was the grand Resource whereby *Lewis le Grand*, more than once restored his Affairs when they were looked upon as desperate. But to descend to Particulars. The *Louis d'or*, for instance, which was current before the War at eleven Livres, was called in, and received by the Officers of his Majesty's Mint at that Value; after which the very same Piece having received a new Stamp, was paid back again to the Proprietor at twelve Livres, and some Time after at thirteen, whereby the King got twenty or forty Pence out of every *Louis d'or*, without any other Charge than the Stamp. But the King having still further Occasion for Money, he ordered all the current Specie to be brought into his Mint, and that it should no longer be taken by private Persons. At first, he returned other Specie in Lieu of that which was paid at the Mint, but under Pretence it could not be coined fast enough to exchange, the Officers of the Mint were ordered to give Bills for the Value of the Sums they received, which were to be paid on Demand, when the new Species should be coined. By this Means he got all the ready Money into his Hands, and did not pay the Bills the Mint had given out. This we may be sure exasperated the People sufficiently; whereupon he thought fit to order, that those Bills should be taken in all Payments for ready Money. Nor did they give out Bills for the Money brought into the Mint only, but also for several Millions more; so that had the Monarch been so honest to have returned Specie for the Specie he had received,

FRANCE. received, yet he could never have found Specie enough to discharge the supernumerary Mint-Bills, which had been given the Subjects in Discharge of other Debts the Crown had contracted. At length these Mint-Bills lost their Credit so much, that the King thought fit entirely to suppress them, and give the People others in the Room of them, signed by the Farmers and Receiver of the Revenue, who were ordered to pay off both Principal and Interest as the Taxes came into their Hands. But even these new Bills were at thirty-five and forty *per Cent.* Discount at the Conclusion of the Peace at *Utrecht*.

IN the mean Time the Government having parted with almost all their real Money, to support the Charges of the War, and the Specie being again come into the Hands of the Subjects, they found a new Expedient to draw it from them; namely, by crying down all the present Coin, and ordering it to be brought into the Mint, under the severest Penalties, at the current Price, giving the Subject a new Specie, on which they set a much higher Value, in the Room of it: For Instance, the *Lewis d'or*, the intrinsic Value whereof is not more than fourteen Livres, they issued at twenty Livres; and the Silver Specie in Proportion, which brought an immense Profit to the Crown; but entirely ruined their foreign Trade, for Strangers held up the Price of their Merchandize in Proportion to what they lost by receiving their Coin at such extravagant Rates; whereupon they found themselves under a Necessity of lowering the Coin again, which occasioned unconceivable Losses to private People; for a Man who looked upon himself, suppose, to be worth 20,000 Pounds in Cash one Month, the next found it reduced to fourteen or fifteen, notwithstanding the *Lewis d'ors*, or Crowns, he had in his Custody, continued numerically the same.

SOME moneyed Men, however, observing that there were certain Times fixed for lowering the Coin gradually, thought of an Expedient to prevent their Losses, which was generally followed in *France*. They lent their Money to Merchants,

without Interest for eighteen Months (being the Time appointed for the last Reduction of Coin;) and the Merchants, in Hopes that the Profits they should make in that Time would exceed their Losses by the lowering the Specie, very willingly took the Money, and gave Notes for it, and immediately imported such Goods from foreign Parts, as they knew were most wanted in *France*, particularly Salt-Beef, Butter, Cheese, and other Provisions from *England* and *Ireland*, which were then sold at extravagant Rates in *France*. But the Market soon became overstocked with these Goods, and they were sold thirty *per Cent.* cheaper than the Prime Cost. Other People, being of Opinion that the Bills on the Farmers and Receivers of the Revenue would resume their Credit on a Peace with the Empire, laid out their Specie in purchasing those Bills at forty and fifty *per Cent.* Discount: But the Government finding it impossible to pay off those Bills, which amounted to 5 or 600,000,000 of Livres, made such bad Payments, that these new Adventurers were glad to part with their Bills again at sixty and seventy *per Cent.* Discount. These Practices naturally occasioned the Breaking of a great Number of Merchants and Bankers all over the Kingdom, and reduced the People in general to the most miserable Circumstances, which were still heightened by the Methods some of them took to prevent their being involved in the common Calamity, as the sending many Millions in Specie out of the Kingdom, to avoid the Loss they were like to sustain by Bills of Exchange, or exporting their Treasure Abroad to prevent his Majesty's seizing of it.

IN this deplorable Condition was the Kingdom of *France*, when *Lewis XIV.* was summoned to give an Account of his Administration. He found himself indisposed on the 11th of *August*, and on the 14th was seized with the Cramp, Gout, and Sciatick Pains: On the 24th, however, he apprehended himself to be so well recovered, that he designed to have dined in Publick, but was afflicted with such sharp Pains, that he ordered every Body out of the

FRANCE. the Room, except Marshal *Villeroy*, with whom he remained in private two Hours. He told him that he saw his last Hour approaching, and must seriously think on Death; and the same Day was taken with a violent Fever, and the Sore he had in his Leg appeared to tend towards a Mortification: Whereupon he thought it proper to receive the Viaticum; and on Sunday, the 5th of September, 1715, N. S. about Eight in the Morning, he expired.

Lewis XIV. *LEWIS XIV.* was the Son of *Lewis XIII.* and *Anne of Austria*, the eldest Infanta of *Spain*. He was born the 5th of September, 1638, and married *Maria Theresa*, Daughter of *Philip IV.* King of *Spain*, in the Year 1660; by whom he had Issue only one Son that lived, viz. *Lewis*, Dauphin of *France*, who married *Mary Anna Christina*, Sister to the late Duke of *Bavaria*; by whom he had Issue three Sons, viz. *Lewis*, Duke of *Burgundy*, born in the Year 1682; 2. *Philip*, Duke of *Anjou*, the late King of *Spain*, born in the Year 1683; 3. *Gaston*, Duke of *Berry*, born in 1684, *Lewis* the Dauphin, died in the Year 1711; whereupon *Lewis*, Duke of *Burgundy*, his eldest Son, succeeded to the Title of Dauphin. This Prince married *Mary Atbelred*, eldest Daughter to the late Duke of *Savoy*, King of *Sardinia*, in the Year 1698, and died in the Year 1712; leaving Issue of this Marriage three Sons, of which the two eldest, stiled Dukes of *Britany*, successively died soon after him in their Infancy: But *Lewis*, his third Son, born in the Year 1710, survived them all, and sits at present on the Throne of his Great-Grandfather, *Lewis XIV.*

THE natural Children of *Lewis XIV.* by *Madam de la Valiere*, were *Mary Anne de Bourbon*, born in 1666. By *Madame de Montespan*, he had, 1. *Lewis Augustus de Bourbon*, Duke of *Main*, born in 1670. 2. *Louisa Frances de Bourbon*, born in 1673. 3. *Lewis Alexander de Bourbon*, Count of *Toulouse*, born 1678, late Admiral of *France*. 4. *Frances Mary de Bourbon*, born 1681. His Majesty's only legitimate Brother was *Philip Duke of Orleans*, first married to *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to *Charles I.* King of *England*,

by whom he had one Daughter, married **FRANCE.** to the Duke of *Savoy*. He was afterwards married to *Charlotta Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Charles Lewis*, Elector Palatine; by whom he had Issue, *Philip Duke of Chartres*, late Duke of *Orleans*, who married *Frances Mary de Bourbon*, *Madame de Blois*, by whom he had Issue, the late Duke of *Orleans*, born in the Year 1703, and four Daughters. The Admirers of *Lewis le Grand* look upon his Life as one continued Series of Wonders; even his Birth is esteemed miraculous, his Mother having had no Issue after a Marriage of twenty Years and upwards: Others, on the contrary, ascribe his extraordinary Birth to the Contrivance of Cardinal *Richelieu*, who, with the Assistance of the Queen's Confessor, had persuaded her Majesty, for the Good of the Church and State, to admit the Embraces of several Gentlemen, among whom the Chevalier *le Grand*, Master of the Horse to *Lewis XIII.* was so happy as to give two Sons to the Royal Family, *Lewis XIV.* being the eldest: But I confess I give very little Credit to the Story; the Queen and the Cardinal continuing irreconcilable Enemies to the last.

THE Mistresses of *Lewis XIV.* were *Mademoiselle de Manchini*, Cardinal *Mazarine's* Niece, more admired for her Wit than her Beauty; whom the King was so taken with, that he would have married her, if the Queen-Mother had not found Means to divert him from it. When she was sent away, it is said, his Majesty shed Tears very plentifully. And,

MADAMOISELLE de la Valiere, one of the Dutche's of *Orleans's* Maids, was the next; her Person was not very engaging neither, she was short and thin, and had a very bad Mien, her Teeth also were very indifferent; but she had an inexhaustible Stock of Wit, good Humour and Vivacity, which charmed the Monarch, and is said to be the most generous and disinterested of all his Mistresses, never importuning his Majesty for any Favour for herself or Friends, and behaved herself with that Humility and Condescension to every Body while she was in Favour, that she was universally esteemed. This Intrigue

FRANCE. *trigue* happened soon after the King's Marriage with the Infanta, for whom he had but very little Complaisance; whereupon the Queen prevailed on his Majesty's Confessor to lay before him the ill Consequences of that Way of Life. The King thanked the good Father for his Advice; but let him know at the same Time that he had no further Service for him. And it is observed, that the Opposition the King met with in his Amours, rather augmented than diverted his Passion for Madame *de la Valiere*, who still remained sole Mistress of his Affections; and so tender he was of her, that being in great Danger on her Delivery of a Daughter, he held her in his Arms, crying to the Physicians, "Save *la Valiere*, and take my Crown." But even this Mistress was turned off at length to make Room for another; she retired into a Convent, where she is said to have composed half a dozen Verses on the Occasion, in her own Language, which have been rendered into *English* thus:

*For me the Kings of Heaven and Earth have strove,
Which of the mighty two should gain my Love;
But conquering Heaven has brought me to this Place,
What earthly Happiness can mine surpass?
Since from the greatest Prince's Mistress I
Am now become Spouse to the Deity.*

THE Countess of *Montespan*, a Lady of exquisite Beauty, succeeded Madame *de la Valiere*: As she was married, great Offers, it is said, were made to the Earl her Husband to procure his Consent; but no Considerations could move him to part with her voluntarily; whereupon his Majesty and the Lady struck up a Bargain without him, and the unfortunate Nobleman thought fit to retire into the Country, that he might not be a Witness of his Disgrace. The Countess of *Montespan* made use of the Interest she had in the King to advance her own Relations; and having a great many Children by his Majesty, continued long in Favour at Court, though she had very little Merit besides her Beauty to engage the Monarch's Heart. *Mademoiselle de Fontange* was the next Object his Majesty cast his Eyes upon; she was a young Lady of Abundance of Wit

VOL. II. N° 73.

and good Humour, and had the Prudence to find out an advantageous Match for herself, before she was dismissed by the King.

THE celebrated Madame *Maintenon* succeeded *Fontanges*; she was of the Family of *Aubigny*, and either born in *America*, or carried thither very young, and was brought into *Europe* again by the Governor of *Martinico*: While she was in this Family, a young Marquis, who admired both her Wit and her Beauty, made his Addresses to her: She was a tall Woman, well shaped, and had an agreeable Mien; her Hair was black, her Features regular, and she had fine Eyes. The Marquis, her Admirer, either never intended to marry her, or satiated with Enjoyment, left her: However, he had the Honour to make her a Present of a Purse of Pistoles, of which she made so good a Use, that she found Means of introducing herself into some of the best Families in *Paris*, where she met with the inimitable *Scarron*, who was exceedingly smitten with her Charms; his Person was somewhat deformed, but as he was a Man of Quality and Estate, and of a most agreeable Conversation, she very readily consented to take him for better or worse. This Gentleman, it is said, took Abundance of Pleasure in polishing and improving her natural Parts: But Madame *Maintenon*, or rather *Scarron*, had too ambitious a Soul to be content with leading a private Life, how agreeable soever; having made some Acquaintance, therefore, with Madame *Montespan*, or some other of the King's Mistresses, she found Means to make herself known to his Majesty; who was so charmed with her Wit, that he thought her Conversation too great a Happiness for a Subject, and thereupon took the Liberty of removing her from old *Scarron's* Bed to his own. She was now past her Bloom; but her Judgment was so improved, that she is said to have had the greatest Share in the Administration; and in Effect, to have supplied the Place of Prime-Minister as long as *Lewis XIV.* lived.

LEWIS XV. the only surviving Son of *Lewis Duke of Burgundy*, Grandson of the Dauphin, and Great-Grandson of *Lewis XV.* his Accession.
K k k Lewis

FRANCE. *Lewis XIV.* succeeded to the Crown of France, on the 1st Day of September, 1715, N. S. being then in the sixth Year of his Age. The late King, by his Will, appointed a Council of Regency; consisting of the Duke of *Orleans*, the Duke of *Bourbon*, the Duke of *Maine*, the Count de *Toulouse*, the Chancellor, the President of the Royal Council, the Marshals *Villeroy*, *Villars*, *Uxelles*, *Tallard* and *Harcourt*, the four Secretaries of State, and the Comptroller-General of the Finances; and ordered that the Person of the minor King should be under the Guardianship of the said Council of Regency; that the Duke of *Maine* should have the Guardianship of his Majesty, under the Authority of the said Council, and the Duke of *Villeroy* be his Governor under him; and that all the Officers of the King's Guard and Household should obey the Duke of *Maine's* Commands, with Respect to the Person of the King minor, his Guard and Safety. He further ordered, That all Affairs, which were to be determined by the King's Authority, either concerning War or Peace, the Disposal and Administration of the Finances, the Nomination of Persons to Bishopricks, Abbies, and other Ecclesiastical Dignities and Benefices; the appointing the Officers of the Crown, Secretaries of State, Comptroller of the Finances, and all Officers of the Army and Navy; the Officers of the Courts of Judicature and Finances; the Governors and Lieutenant-Generals in the Provinces and Towns; the Staff-Officers and Officers of the Household; and generally all Offices, Commissions and Employments, the filling whereof belonged to the King, should be considered in the Council of Regency, and determined by a Majority of Votes.

NOTWITHSTANDING the late King had appointed a Council of Regency, the Duke of *Orleans*, who was next Heir to the Crown, in Case of the Death of the minor King, claimed the Office of Regent as due to him by his Birth, to which he obtained the Concurrence of the Parliament of *Paris*, and thereupon assumed an Authority equal to their greatest Princes; nor was *Lewis XIV.* himself ever guilty of more arbitrary and destructive Measures, which

the Duke endeavoured to excuse from the Necessity he was under of extricating the Crown from that Load of Debts with which he found it oppressed; for at the Grand Monarch's Death, it is said, that the Government was no less than 300,000,000 *Sterling* in Debt, besides the vast Sums they had struck off by raising and lowering the Coin, &c.

THE Regent, as usual at the Beginning of an Administration, published some popular Edicts, by one of which he restored to the Parliament of *Paris*, their antient Privilege of debating and considering Acts of State that were transmitted to them, before they passed them.

By another Edict, dated the 12th of *October*, 1715, he tells them, That being fully persuaded of the indispensable Necessity of keeping the Gold and Silver Specie on the Foot they were then fixed for ever (being about the intrinsic Value) for preserving a just Balance in Commerce, which was the Basis and Foundation thereof, the King ordained, that the last Value set upon the Specie of Gold and Silver should remain for ever fixed without Alteration, viz. the *Lewis d'or* at fourteen Livres, the Crown-piece at three Livres ten Sols, and the other Specie in Proportion. But the Duke of *Orleans* finding himself settled in his Regency without Opposition, within a Month afterwards, published another Edict, whereby he raised the *Lewis d'or* to twenty Livres, and the other Specie proportionably on its being issued out of the Mint; though at the same Time he obliged the Subject to pay them into the Mint at sixteen Livres; so that here the Government gained at once a fifth Part of all the Money in the Kingdom. To make this still more plain, every Person who brought five *Lewis d'ors*, or five Crowns to the Mint, received back but four in Return, only the Government were pleased to set the same Value upon the four as the five went at when they were paid in; and in this there might have been no great Hurt, if those they dealt with and especially Foreigners, had not raised the Price of their Goods in Proportion to the Rise of the Coin; but a *Lewis d'or*, whose intrinsic Value was but fourteen

FRANCE. fourteen Livres, would purchase no more Merchandize when it was raised to twenty, than it would before; which inclined the Balance prodigiously against them.

ANOTHER Method the Regent took to raise Money, was erecting a new Court of Justice, called *Chambre Ardente*, to call all such Persons to Account, as had been concerned in the Management of the publick Revenues during the late War, out of whom he extorted very considerable Sums, to the great Satisfaction of the People, who were pleased to see the Instruments of their Oppression punished, and obliged to refund their ill-gotten Treasure.

ABOUT the same Time the Pretender, and some of his Adherents, having embarked for *Scotland* in the Ports of *France*, the Earl of *Stair*, the *British* Minister at that Court, presented a Memorial to the Regent, complaining of it: But this seems to have been all Grimace, for the Regent constantly gave Notice to the *British* Court of the Pretender's Motions from Time to Time; and if he did not stop those few Officers and Arms that were sent into *Scotland*, it was either because the opposing the Chevalier at that Time of Day would have disoblged a considerable Party in *France*, or because he knew those small Supplies could be of little Service to him; and besides his conniving at it might serve to conceal that intimate Correspondence there was all this while between the Regent and King *George*, which proved the Ruin of the Pretender's Designs.

THE Disputes concerning the Constitution *Unigenitus* gave no small Disturbance to the Beginning of the Regent's Administration; each Side hoped to gain him over to their Party, and wrote and preached with all the Bitterness imaginable against one another. At length he hoped to have accommodated the Matter between them, by issuing an Edict, commanding the reculant Bishops to accept it with certain Explanations: But this was far from putting an End to the Controversy, both Parties appeared still more exasperated than ever.

THE poor Protestants were in great Hopes the Penal Laws against them would

have been relaxed during the Regent's Administration; but either he never intended them any such Favour, or he did not think fit to disoblige so great a Body as his Clergy, who perpetually importuned him to put the Laws in Execution against them. Nor do we find their Sufferings at all abated during the Regent's Ministry; all that the King of *England* could prevail with the Regent to do, was to release three or four Score of those unhappy Wretches from the Gallies, who had been sent thither purely upon the Account of Religion.

THE late King having legitimated his base Issue, and conferred the same Privileges on them as on those born in Wedlock; the latter preferred a Petition to his present Majesty, and the Parliament, on the 23d of May, 1715, desiring he would revoke and annul in his Seat of Justice, the Edict of the Month of July, 1714. which gives to *Lewis Augustus* of *Bourbon*, Duke of *Maine*, and to *Lewis-Alexander* of *Bourbon*, Count of *Thoulouse*, and to their Descendants, the Right of succeeding to the Crown: As Also the Declaration of the 23d of May, 1715, which gives them the Title, Honours and Rank of Princes of the Blood.

Signed,

Lewis-Henry de Bourbon,

Charles de Bourbon, and

Lewis-Armand de Bourbon.

THE Duke of *Maine*, in Answer to this Petition, published a Memorial, wherein he asserts, that such a Petition could not be received in Parliament, because it requires them to abolish an Edict which they themselves had solemnly registred, and to reverse their own Decrees: That the Duke of *Bourbon* himself, also, and the rest of the Petitioners, had given their Consent to the same Edict; and therefore it was at least very indecent for them to endeavour to destroy it. That the granting such a Petition would be of dangerous Example to the State, the People would apprehend that there was nothing firm and settled, and that Edicts and Arrets might be subverted at Pleasure.

TO this the Princes of the Blood replied, that both the Parliament and them-

FRANCE. selves were under a Force when they consented to those Edicts, and it would have been to no Purpose, to have opposed them in the late Reign: That the King could not alter the Constitution of the Kingdom, and transfer the Kingdom to his illegitimate Issue, or to Foreigners, and that such Acts of State, therefore, were void. But to this, I perceive, it was answered, that as the Kings of *France* were vested with the Legislative Authority, they might repeal or enact what Laws they saw fit, and could not be bound by the Edicts or Customs of their Predecessors.

The Edict in Favour of the natural Issue of Lewis XIV. annulled.

THE Peers of *France* interesting themselves in Behalf of the Princes of the Blood, petitioned the King that he would revoke the Edict which gave the Duke of *Maine*, and the Count *de Thoulouse*, the first Rank after the Princes of the Blood.

ON the other Hand, the Duke of *Maine*, and the Count *de Thoulouse*, petitioned his Majesty to determine nothing in this Matter till he came of Age; but the King, however, annulled the Edict, decreeing, that the Duke and Count should continue to receive the Honours they had enjoyed in Parliament since the Year 1714; but that neither of them should be styled Princes of the Blood for the future.

Mississipi Plantation begun, 1717.

THE Court, in order to discharge the vast Debt, the Crown had contracted to support the preceeding War, laid the Foundation of the memorable *Mississipi* Scheme, in the Year 1717, which was to plant Colonies, and begin a Trade with *Florida* on the River *Mississipi*, with a Stock of 50,000,000 of Livres, Shares in which were to be purchased either with ready Money, or State-Bills (Debentures:) And the Project seemed so advantageous, that more than 30,000,000 of Livres were immediately subscribed into it; but many other Projects were set on Foot for raising Money before the *Mississipi* Scheme was brought to Perfection; the most oppressive whereof was the frequent Alteration of the Value of the Coin, which the Duke of *Orleans*, the Regent, carried much farther than ever *Lewis XIV.* had done; and when he found the People would no longer submit

to this, he robbed them of their Money by *FRANCE.* mere Force.

HE had promised the People, upon his Entrance on the Regency (in order to get his Authority confirmed) that the *Lewis d'or* should never be raised above the Value of fourteen Livres: But he was no sooner settled in the Administration, than he raised it to thirty-six Livres, obliging those who had State-Bills, or old Specie in their Hands, to bring them to the Mint, and take the new Specie instead of them; whereby the People lost 200,000,000 of Livres at one Clap: And when the Parliament of *Paris* presented a Memorial to him, shewing how destructive this would be to the Nation, he answered, the Matter had been duly considered, and could admit of no Alteration; and the Parliament attending him with another Representation, shewing how much Foreign Trade must suffer by raising the Coin so much above the intrinsic Value, the Regent told them, he did not send the Edict concerning the new Specie for them to debate upon, but to register, and that they had nothing to do to intermeddle in the Affair: From whence it appears, that he meant no more by the glorious Promises he made them at the Beginning of his Administration, than to court the Parliament to establish his Tyranny.

WHILE the People were in Confusion on the Alteration of their Coin, *Spain* thought it a proper Opportunity to attempt the Reduction of those Provinces that had been dismembered from that Kingdom by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and thereupon invaded both *Sardinia* and *Sicily*. King *Philip* also (as it is suggested) had a Design upon the Regency of *France*, and the Succession to that Throne, if *Lewis XV.* should die, who was of a weakly Constitution; but the Emperor, *England* and *France* entering into a Confederacy for the Protection of their Dominions, and the *Spanish* Fleet being destroyed by the *English*, while the *French* reduced the Province of *Guipuscoa*, and the Emperor's Forces opposed the *Marquis de Lede*, the *Spanish* General in *Sicily*,

FRANCE. *Sicily*, King *Philip* was compelled to restore every Thing he had taken, and drop his Project of mounting the Throne of *France*, though three Fourths of the *French* Nation were in his Interest, and would much rather have been subject to him than the Duke of *Orleans*; but the Duke having a numerous Army of Veteran Troops to support his Tyranny, few People had Courage to declare for his Rival. By the Peace which was made between the Confederates and *Spain*, in the Year 1719, *Sicily* was allotted to the Emperor, and *Sardinia* to the Duke of *Savoy*, instead of *Sicily*, which he possessed with the Royal Stile before this War: Most of the Provinces of *France* wished well to the King of *Spain*, but were over-awed by the Army, and durst not declare for him; and some that were found to have corresponded with the *Spaniards* in *Bretany*, lost their Heads for their Attachment to King *Philip*.

Mississippi
Scheme.

IN the latter End of the Year 1718, the Court of *France* proceeded in their Project of establishing a Royal Bank. In the Preamble to the Patent for it, his most Christian Majesty recites, that the *Sieur Law* (a Native of *Scotland*) soon after his Accession, having presented him a Project for establishing a Bank, the Funds whereof should be part of the Royal Revenue, it was examined in Council; but the Juncture not being favourable, the *Sieur Law* then desired Permission to establish a Bank on Account of himself, and such a Company as he should form, which was granted him in *May*, 1716. The Fund was to consist of 6000,000 of *Livres*, making 1200 Actions or Shares of 1000 Crowns in Bank, each payable to the Bearer, wherein both Subjects and Foreigners might be interested; the Usefulness of which Establishment in remitting the publick Money, without draining the Provinces of their Specie, induced his Majesty to grant him his Protection. That the Success of this Project occasioned the examining it again, and the King having found it very agreeable to the general Good of Commerce, and to the Benefit of the Subjects, it was thought proper the said Bank should be

VOL. II. N^o 73.

FRANCE. continued under the Royal Name and Authority; for which End, the King had purchased all the Actions or Shares in it, and was become sole Proprietor of them. For these Causes, &c. he declared and ordained, that from the First of *January*, 1718-19, the said Bank should be deemed a Royal Bank, and a Director of it established by the Crown, who should receive his Orders from the Duke of *Orleans*.

THIS Declaration being sent to the Parliament of *Paris*, to be registered, that The Parliament disapproves the Scheme. Body disapproved the Project; they foresaw, probably, that they should be obliged to take Bank-Bills for their Cash, which in Time, might have as little Credit as other State-Bills. The Court, however, determined to carry on the Design without their Concurrence, and published another Arret thereupon, enjoining all Men to look upon the said Declaration as registered in Parliament, notwithstanding it had been refused. His Majesty declared further, that before the First of *March*, besides the general Office at *Paris*, there should be established particular Offices in the Towns of *Lions*, *Rochelle*, *Tours*, *Orleans*, and *Amiens*, consisting of two Chests, one of ready Money to pay Bills on Demand, and the other in Bills to deliver to such as wanted them. And as to the Specie of Silver, it should not be received in Payment in any of the said Towns, in Sums exceeding 600 *Livres*, but that all great Sums should be paid in Specie or Bills. In *April*, 1719, we find the Stock of the Bank increased to 100,000,000 of *Livres*, and many People crowding into it, the Payments at first being well made.

ABOUT the same Time, the Court of *France* encouraged another Project formed by Mr. *Law*, which was to transfer all the Privileges of the *East-India* Company to that of the *Mississippi*, or *West-India* Company, and unite them both in one Patent, under the Title of the *India* Company; and to their present Capital, which already consisted of 100,000,000 of *Livres*, they were permitted to add 25,000,000 more. As a farther Encouragement to this great Company, the Treasurer of the Royal Bank was ordered to deliver them Bank-Bills to the Value of 25,000,000 of *Livres*,
L 11 in

FRANCE. in order to promote their Traffick to *Louisiana*: And in *July*, 1719, in Consideration that the said *India* Company had agreed to advance the Government 50,000,000 of Livres in Specie, they obtained the Grant of all the Advantage arising from the Coinage of Gold and Silver for nine Years. An Arret also was published for enabling the Directors of the Bank, to issue 24,000,000 in Bank-Bills, which with those issued out before, made their Stock to consist of 400,000,000 of Livres. In *August*, 1719, *India* or *Mississippi* Stock had obtained such Credit, that it was advanced to 900, that is, every Share of 100 Livres was sold for 900, notwithstanding there had been no Dividend of any Profit. This Success put Mr. *Law* upon the boldest Attempts that ever were heard of: He undertook to advance the Government

Twelve Hundred Millions of Livres advanced by the Company for the Use of the Government.

1200,000,000 of Livres at Three *per Cent.* Interest, towards the Discharge of the Annuities and other National Debts, and to give 52,000,000 *per Annum* for the general Farm of the King's Revenues, which was 3,000,000 and a half more than the the present Farmers gave: Both which Offers the Crown accepted; and in Consideration thereof, enlarged their Term to fifty Years, to commence from *January*, 1719-20. The Company were also empowered to borrow the Sum of 1200,000,000 of Livres, in Consideration of their having advanced the like Sum for the Government.

It was very much doubted; whether the *India* Company would be able to borrow so vast a Sum, as 1200,000,000 of Livres at so low an Interest, as Three *per Cent.* But the Nation was at this Time (*September*, 1719,) so infatuated, that it appears, they might have borrowed twice that Money by the Methods they took. The first Essay they made was by selling out Actions or Shares to the Amount of 50,000,000 of Livres, at the Rate of 1000 *per Cent.* (the Price of the Stock being then 1100.) This was immediately filled, whereby the Company gained 500,000,000 at once. Upon this Encouragement, they sold 50,000,000 more at the same Rate, which were purchased in one Day. Whereupon a third 50,000,000 were sold; for

which they also found Purchasers in one Day's Time, so that the Company instead of 1200,000,000 offered to lend the Government 1500,000,000. This indeed was all imaginary Wealth; but it may be observed from hence, what an immense Debt the Crown of *France* still lay under, when 1500,000,000 of Livres, or 150,000,000 Sterling would not discharge it, notwithstanding the many extraordinary Means that had been taken to lessen it since the War.

THE *French* Nation, according to my Author, was wonderfully pleased at this Time: They thought themselves all rich; their Lands were raised to twice the Value; they expected wonderful Profits from the *India* Company; their Bank-Bills were preferred to ready Money, and no Man thought it worth his while to attend his proper Trade or Business, they were all jumping into Estates at once.

To keep up the Credit of Bank-Bills, of which there had been made out to the Value of 650,000,000 of Livres, and Arret was published in *December*, 1719, which among other Things, cried down the current Specie, in a Manner, and ordained that no Tender in ready Money should be good, and that only Bank-Bills should be accepted in Payment; and the Bank-Bills were at length increased to 1,000,000,000,000. The Design of the Administration in this Step began to be suspected, namely, that they intended to get all the ready Money of the Kingdom into their Hands, and pay their Debts with Paper, which kept up its Credit no longer than while the Ministry had served their Ends by it: However, Mr. *Law*, for the great Service he had done the Court in bubbling the People out of their Cash, and to give a Credit to his Scheme, was in *January*, 1719-20, made Comptroller of the Finances.

On the 30th of *December*, a general Assembly of the *India* Company was held at the House of the Royal Bank in the Presence of the Duke of *Orleans*, Regent, the Duke of *Chartres*, and the Duke of *Bourbon*, where the Management of the Directors was approved; and it was agreed to divide Forty *per Cent.* their Stock or Actions being sold at this Time at 1885, and Sub-

A Million of Millions in Bank Bills.

FRANCE. Subscriptions at 1330 *per Cent.* The Lords, and others, who had enriched themselves by *India* Stock, thought they could not better secure their Wealth than by purchasing Jewels with it, and accordingly great Sums were sent out of the Kingdom for this Purpose, which occasioned the publishing an Arret prohibiting the wearing Diamonds, Pearls, and precious Stones, on Pain of Forfeiture, and a Penalty of 10,000 Livres; forbidding, on the like Penalty, to import the same into the Kingdom. The Court also suspecting that a great Deal of Treasure was hoarded up by private Men, issued an Arret raising the Value of it, and permitting the Merchants to send it abroad for the Purchase of Merchandize, which occasioned every Body to bring it out, and discover what they had: Whereupon the Government immediately published another Arret, lowering the Value of Gold and Silver Specie, and requiring every Person to bring it into the Mint and take Bank-Bills for it, on Pain of Forfeiture; and because they imagined People would still endeavour to hide it, they gave the *India* Company a Power of entering all Noblemens Houses and Convents, as well as those of private People, and to search for Specie; nor were the Royal Palaces excused: Which, it is observed, was such an Act of Tyranny as the Reign of *Lewis XIV.* could never parallel. These cruel and oppressive Practices, with the Court's disposing of all their Stock at once, tumbled it down as fast as it rose, and an infinite Number of unfortunate Wretches found themselves ruined in an Instant. And lest the People should convert any of the Coin they had left, into Plate, the making of Gold Plate above an Ounce Weight was absolutely prohibited; as was the making of Silver Plate, without the King's permission, which was to be granted only for Table-Plate of a certain Weight. It appears, that within three Months before this Prohibition, by an Account taken from the Books of the Silversmiths in *Paris*, they had made 120,000 Dozen of Plates, besides Dishes, and other Plate in their Possession; and reckoning each Dozen of Plates at sixty Pounds *Sterling*, the Value

of the Plates only amount to 7,200,000 FRANCE Pounds *Sterling*.

In the Year 1720, the Ministry published an Arret, whereby *Mississipi* or *India* Stock, was reduced to 500, and Bank-Bills, which the Court had paid away as ready Money, were reduced to one Half, a Bill of 1000 Livres being declared to be worth but 500; and indeed their Credit Bank Bills of no Value. was now so very low, that People refused to take them for any Thing; whereupon another Arret was issued, to oblige the People to take them. This threw every Thing into Confusion, and the Regent was forced to place Guards in the Market-Places to prevent Tumults; no Body would part with their Goods without four Times the Value of them. Money growing extremely scarce, the Court, in order to render it more plentiful, repealed their Edicts, which prohibited People to keep Money by them, and ordered them to recal all the Money they had sent Abroad into Foreign Countries, on Pain of forfeiting double the Sums they had beyond the Sea: They also obliged them to sell all their Jewels to Foreigners, which it was supposed would occasion a great Deal of Specie to be imported.

In the mean Time, the publick Debts seemed to be as far from being paid as ever, unless wiping off Part of the Score may pass for Payment. The Government, it is true, had paid them in *India* Stock and Bank-bills, but then those Bills ought to have been paid when the Bearers came for their Money; instead of which, comes out an Arret, which has been mentioned already, that they should pass for Half the Original Value, so that here at one Dash the Ministry got rid of Half their Debts; but this would never be called Payment among private Men; it would rather be deemed downright Robbery. Nor did the Government do their Business by Halves, But before the End of the Year Bank-Bills and Paper Money were cried down, and nothing received in Payment but Gold and Silver Specie. About the same Time Mr. Law runs away. Mr. Law was removed from all his Employments, and obliged to leave the Kingdom to satisfy the Clamours of the People.

The

FRANCE. The Government, however, were so grateful to him for putting them in a Way to pay their Debts by cozening the Subject, that they suffered him to carry off an immense Treasure, and even assisted him in his Retreat, and screened him from the Fury of the People, from which he might have found it difficult, otherwise, to have escaped. The general Farm and the Coinage were soon after taken from the *India* Company, and every Thing returned to its usual Channel. As to the Commerce with *Louisiana*, this by Consequence came to nothing: nor did those in the Secret ever hope to make much of it; though to bubble and amuse the People, they were at the Charge of fitting out and freighting 100 Ships, with which they never attempted to make one single Settlement, or carry on any one Branch of Trade, so that it appeared in the End to have been only a foolish and unnecessary Expence; whereupon the *Mississipi*, or *India* Company, was absolutely dissolved, and the Trade of the *East* and *West-Indies* put on another Foot.

The Commerce to *Louisiana* a mere Bubble.

SOUTH-FRANCE was visited with the Plague this Year (1720) which was brought to *Marseilles* from *Turkey*, and in this City alone, between *June* and *September*, no less than 40,000 People died of it: Whereupon the Government cut off all Communication with *Provence*, by digging Trenches cross it, and placing Guards at proper Distances, whereby the rest of the Kingdom escaped the Infection; but the Pestilence itself does not seem to have been more intolerable, than the Acts of Tyranny and Oppression committed during the Administration of the late Duke of *Orleans*. The Parliament of *Paris*, to their eternal Honour, constantly opposed the *Mississipi* Project, and the rest of the Duke's destructive Schemes: They had Wisdom enough to see through them, and Resolution to refuse the registering such Edicts, as evidently tended to the Ruin of their Fellow-Subjects. The Duke-Regent hereupon, assembled an Army of 45,000 Men, and quartered them in *Paris*, and the Neighbourhood of that City, in order to keep the Parliament in Awe; and

being still apprehensive of an Insurrection, FRANCE. he ordered that High Court to remove to *Pontois*, a Town about six Leagues from *Paris* on Pain of their being declared Rebels; which Order they were obliged to comply with, and here they remained a considerable Time. And to mortify them still more, the Regent erected a new Tribunal to register Edicts, and administer Justice, during the Vacation or Recess of the Parliament, with the same Powers as the Parliament used to exercise. In the mean Time the Miseries of the People were inexpressible, as appears from some Passages in a Letter from the Bishop of *Castres* to the Marquis of *Vrilliere*, Secretary of State; in which he acquaints him with the Reasons, that hindered the People of his Diocese from contributing to the Relief of those Countries afflicted with the Plague, so largely as otherwise they would have done.

The Parliament banish'd *Paris*.

NOTWITHSTANDING my utmost Endeavours, says that Prelate, my whole Diocese has raised no more than 100 Pistoles in Money, and 5000 Livres in Bills and other Paper Effects, the Inundation of which has done us an inconceivable Mischief: Here is no more Trade, no more Confidence; even the most Prudent and Diligent have no Way left to subsist; the Decay of Trade has rendered even Industry itself insignificant and useless: Want of Truth breaks all Friendship, and makes Men cautious of lending their Money to their Friends and nearest Relations, though formerly they parted with it cheerfully to Strangers. Charity itself, which always contrives Methods of doing good, has her Hands tied, since now there is no other Way left her, than to weep with those that despair of ever having their Tears wiped away. I daily expect to see my Clergy so far reduced, that they will not be able to exercise their Functions; and the poor Nuns, wanting the Relief their Friends used to give them, will be obliged to leave their Cloysters to seek for Bread. There is nothing of an Hyperbole in what I say, it is the simple naked Truth; so that I find it impossible to execute the Orders of his Royal Highness successfully. If the People

FRANCE. People would still be satisfied with Bank-Bills, and other Paper Securities, they may have enough of them, but we have no Money left.

AMIDST the many Misfortunes that *France* underwent at this Time, the People were infinitely pleased with one Act of Justice of the Regent's, which was the erecting a Court to enquire what Persons had got Estates by Stock-jobbing in the *Mississipi* Adventure, and obliging them to refund, whereby he acquired a prodigious Sum of Money. And, indeed, whoever were Losers by that Variety of Projects which were set on Foot at that Time, the Gentlemen in the Administration were always sure to be Gainers. And this occasioned some other Courts, no Doubt, to take the Hint, and follow the Steps of the *French*, as far at least as their respective Constitutions would admit.

The French King married to the Infanta of Spain, 1721.

THE Regent, on whom the Crown was settled on Failure of Issue of *Lewis XV.* thought fit to marry him to the Infanta, *Maria Anna Victoria*, eldest Daughter of *Philip V.* King of *Spain*; which Princess was then but in the fourth Year of her Age, being born the 31st of *March* 1718, and consequently it could not be expected she should have any Children for a great many Years; and the King being then in such an ill State of Health; that it was not expected he would live to consummate the Marriage; consequently the Duke by this Marriage had a fair Chance to succeed to the Crown of *France*, as he hoped his Posterity would to that of *Spain*; for at the same Time he married his Daughter, *Madam de Montpensier*, to the Prince of the *Asturias*, eldest Son of the King of *Spain*, and the two Princesses were exchanged in the Isle of *Pheasants*, on the Frontiers of the two Kingdoms, on the 9th of *January*, 1721-2, and the Infanta made her publick Entry into *Paris*, where she was received with all the Honours the Court of *France* could pay to their Queen.

THE Finances were still in a wretched Condition; the State-Bills, which the Government had issued out, were at 75 per Cent. Discount, and not long after became worth little or nothing, the Ministry issuing

an Order for their Liquidation, as it was called; that is, they reduced them as low as they pleased: A Person that had an Hundred Pounds due to him by a State-Bill, was obliged to take another Bill in Lieu of it for five Pounds or less: And thus the Debts of the Crown, which were said to be so great in one of the King's Declarations, that they could not be computed by Arithmetick, were reduced to a very moderate Sum.

THE Duke-Regent thought fit about this Time to displace Marshal *Villeroy*, Governor to his Most Christian Majesty, and to put the Duke of *Charost* in his Room, and some Days after communicated his Reasons for it to the Foreign Ministers; the Substance of which were, that the Marshal had insinuated Things to the Disadvantage of his Royal Highness; that he refused to retire when the Regent came to talk with his Majesty in private; and that the Marshal aimed at rendering himself independent of the Regency. The Cardinal *du Bois* was immediately afterwards constituted Prime-Minister; and on the 25th of *October*, the King was crowned at *Rheims*, at which Ceremony the Infanta-Queen was not present, but remained at the Palace of *Versailles*.

ON the 2d of *December*, N.S. died of an Apoplectick Fit, the Regent of *France*, *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, *Valois*, *Chartres*, *Nemours*, and *Montpensier*. He was the Son of *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, Brother of *Lewis XIV.* and of *Madam Elizabeth Charlotte* of *Bavaria*. He married *Maria-Francisca*, a base Daughter of *Lewis XIV.* whom that Prince had legitimated; by whom he had Issue, the Duke of *Chartres*, late Duke of *Orleans*, born the 4th of *August*, 1703, and four Daughters. The Duke of *Bourbon* coming to Court the very Moment the Duke of *Orleans* expired, obtained the Office of Prime-Minister of his Majesty, and his Letters Patent were signed the Day following, and registered in Parliament on the 4th of *December*: Soon after which, the Duke of *Villeroy*, the King's Governor, who had been dismissed by the late Duke of *Orleans*, was sent for to Court.

FRANCE.

WHEN the Duke of *Bourbon* took upon him the Administration, he found it necessary to lower the Coin, to prevent the Ruin of the Foreign Trade: On the 4th of *January*, 1724-5, therefore, he reduced the *Lewis d'or*, which was then current at twenty-seven Livres, to twenty-four, and the other Specie of Gold and Silver in Proportion; whereupon the Tradesmen refusing to sell their Goods, other Tradesmen, who were not free of any Company, were permitted to trade; and by this Expedient, *Flesh*, which was fifteen Pence a Pound, was reduced to seven Pence a Pound. In *April*, 1725, the *Lewis d'or* was reduced to twenty Livres, and other Specie in Proportion, which Uncertainty in the Value of the Coin, occasioned a perfect Stagnation of Trade, and left the People to starve; Murders and Robberies became frequent in the Streets of *Paris*, and had not the Regent assembled the Army, there would infallibly have been a Rebellion; and the Clergy in the mean Time, were engaged in a Kind of Civil War about the Constitution *Unigenitus*.

THE *French* Court considering that his Most Christian Majesty could not possibly have any Issue by the Infanta of *Spain* in many Years, determined to send that Princess Home, and marry his Majesty to one of riper Years. Accordingly on the 22d of *March*, 1725, the King of *Spain* received a Letter from the King of *France*, wherein his Most Christian Majesty expressed the great Concern he was under upon his Separation from the Infanta; but said, that a King being born for his Subjects rather than himself, he could not excuse himself from yielding to the strong Solicitations of all his States to marry forthwith, that he might have Issue, and thereby prevent the Troubles and Revolutions which might happen in the Kingdoms, if he should die before the Infanta (who was but seven Years of Age) was marriageable.

THE King and Queen of *Spain* were not a little piqued at this Conduct of the *French*, and having received Advice that the Infanta set out from *Versailles* to return to *Madrid* on the 5th of *April*, they sent

FRANCE.

back *Mademoiselle de Beaujolois*, Daughter of the late Duke of *Orleans*, who had been contracted to Don *Carlos*, with her Sister the Dowager-Queen of *Spain*; and these Princesses were exchanged on the Frontiers of *France* and *Spain* about the Middle of *May* following, on the Infanta's Arrival there; whereupon his most Christian Majesty declared, that he had determined to marry the Princess *Mary Leczinski*, Daughter of King *Stanislaus*; and the Marriage was celebrated first by Proxy at *Strasburgh*, and afterwards in Person by their Majesties on the 5th of *September*, 1725; the Consequence of which was an Alliance between *Spain* and the Emperor, afterwards called the *Vienna Alliance*: For the *Spaniards* were so provoked at sending back the Infanta, that they refused the Emperor nothing he demanded; there was now no further Need of a Congress at *Cambrai* to decide their Differences: And had the *British* Ministers laid hold of the same favourable Juncture, probably they might have obtained what Terms they pleased of *Spain*.

By this Treaty, between the Emperor and King of *Spain*, they confirmed to each other the several Parts of the *Spanish* Dominions in their respective Possessions, and engaged to favour the Commerce of their respective Subjects; besides which the *English* apprehending there were some secret Articles contained in it to the Disadvantage of the *British* Commerce, fatally entered into an Alliance with *France* against *Spain* and the Emperor, which was concluded at *Hanover*, *September* 3, 1725, and obtained the Name of the *Hanover Treaty*, whereby we lost the Friendship of *Spain*, and have greatly suffered in our Commerce ever since. To return to the Distresses *France* was reduced to: In an Arret for raising several additional Taxes, it is recited, that within the Space of seven Years, viz. from 1716 to 1723, by raising the Value of the Coin, and new stamping it, the Court had gained upwards of 353,000,000 of Livres from the Subject; and in the Years 1719 and 1720, by the Royal Bank-Notes, which had been issued by the Government, and never paid, above 3,000,000,000,000; and that notwith-

FRANCE notwithstanding these prodigious Profits, the Crown was still so far in Debt, that it paid 51,000,000 of Livres annually for Interest-Money, though that Interest was but Two per Cent.

It was expected that the Year 1725, would have produced a War between the Allies of *Hanover* and those of *Vienna*: *France*, and most of the Powers *Europe* augmented their Forces, and seemed prepared to take the Field; but no hostile Attempt was made till the Siege of *Gibraltar* was formed in the Month of *February*, 1726-7, unless his *British* Majesty's sending a Squadron of Men of War in Summer to lie upon the Coasts of *Spain*, and another to block up the Galleons at *Porto-Bello*, may be reckoned such, as the *Spaniards* insisted they were.

In the mean Time, his Most Christian Majesty thought fit to suppress the Office of Prime-Minister, and take the Reins of Government into his own Hands; whereupon the Duke of *Bourbon* was dismissed, and the King made Choice of the old Bishop of *Frejus* to assist him in the Administration of Affairs. The Advancement of this Prelate in the *French* Court soon after procured him a Cardinal's Cap; and he has been since known by the Title of Cardinal *de Fleury*. It is said, that the Most Christian King, in order to shew how acceptable this Promotion was to him, published the Declaration in Favour of the Constitution *Unigenitus*, whereby he requires it to be accepted throughout the Kingdom, and observed as a Law equally binding both to Church and State.

THE Siege of *Gibraltar* was continued till May, 1727, when the King of *Great-Britain* seemed to expect, that by Virtue of the *Hanover* Treaty, his Most Christian Majesty should have attacked *Spain* on the Side of *Catalonia*, and obliged them to have withdrawn their Forces from before that Place. But notwithstanding this boasted Alliance with the *French*, they suffered his *British* Majesty to bear the whole Charges of the War alone by Sea and Land; and though, it is true, the *English* Fleet suffered very little from that of the *Spaniards*, while it lay before *Porto-Bello*, yet the Ships

were most of them rotted or eaten up by the Worm, and their whole Crews, both Officers and Soldiers perished, with the Admirals *Hofier* and *Hopson*, by Sicknefs, and several Ships were remanned more than once: And why the *French* and *Dutch* should not have had their Share in this destructive Expedition, as well as *Britain*, I believe Posterity will scarce be able to discover, as to the *French*, indeed, it is said they had engaged that *Gibraltar* should be delivered up to the *Spaniards*, and obtained a Promise from his *British* Majesty to that End. They were also concerned in Point of Interest that it should remain in the Hands of the *Spaniards*, who were in no Condition to obstruct their Passage through the Streights, as the *English* might in Case of a Rupture between the two Nations.

At length Preliminary Articles of Peace were signed at *Paris*, May 31, 1727, the chief Articles whereof were, that the Emperor should suspend the Commerce between *Ostend* and the *East-Indies* for seven Years: That the Privileges of Commerce of the *English*, *French*, and *Dutch*, should be restored them: That immediately after signing the Articles all Hostilities should cease, and that within four Months a Congress should be formed at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, where the Rights and Pretensions of the several Powers should be examined and discussed.

Soon after the signing of these Articles, viz. in the Night of the 10th of June, 1727, *George*, King of *Great-Britain*, died, and was succeeded by his Majesty King *George II*. But this Event occasioned no Alteration, either in the Ministry or Measures concerted in that Kingdom. Some few Days after, the Siege of *Gibraltar* was raised, in Pursuance of the Preliminary Articles above mentioned, and *Europe* once more restored to a State of Peace.

GREAT Part of the 1729, was taken up in fruitless Conferences at *Soissons*, *Paris*, &c. to settle the Differences between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*; though some are of Opinion that the *French*, who pretended to act the Part of Mediators, never

FRANCE never sincerely desired to see them accommodated. The *Spaniards*, however, were, at length, induced to abandon their great Confederates the Emperor, and enter into a separate Treaty with the Allies of *Hanover*, on their engaging to secure the Reversion of *Tuscany* and *Parma* to Don *Carlos*, by introducing immediately *Spanish* Troops into those Dutchies. This was strenuously opposed by the Emperor, as directly contrary to the Quadruple Alliance. He foresaw, that if the *Spaniards* had such a Force in *Italy*, they would unite with the *French* to drive him from thence: However, he was oblig'd to submit to it, the *British* Fleet, with Land-Forces on Board, conveying the *Spaniards* to *Tuscany*: And it was not long after, that they found a Pretence to invade the *Austrian* Territories, in which they were encouraged and supported by *France*; for upon the Death of *Augustus* II. King of *Poland*, the *French* King endeavouring to restore his Father-in-Law, *Stanislaus*, to that Throne, was opposed by the Emperor of *Germany* and the Court of *Russia* so effectually, that *Augustus* III. Son of the late King, was elected King of *Poland*, and *Stanislaus* compelled to retire from that Kingdom, and leave his Rival the Elector of *Saxony* in Possession of it, which was such a Disappointment as *Lewis* XV. could not bear; he entered into an Alliance, therefore, with the Courts of *Spain*

and *Sardinia*, and invaded the Emperor's Territories both in *Italy* and *Germany*, in which War the *Germans* were driven entirely out of *Italy* except *Mantua*, and the *French* took *Philipsburg*, and several other Towns upon the *Rhine*, while the *English* and *Dutch*, who had guaranteed the Emperor's Dominions to him, stood and looked on, not affording him any Manner of Assistance, which so provoked the Emperor, that he clapped up a Peace with *France*, ceded *Naples* and *Sicily* to Don *Carlos*, the King of *Spain's* eldest Son by the Princess of *Parma*, on Condition Don *Carlos* should relinquish his Claim to *Tuscany* and *Parma*: And by the same Treaty, *Lorraine* was allotted to King *Stanislaus*, after whose Death it is to be united to *France*.

THE Emperor *Charles* VI. dying in the Year 1740, his Hereditary Dominions were invaded by the King of *Prussia* and the Elector of *Bavaria*, supported by the Power of *France*; though *France* had guaranteed the Succession of all the late Emperor's Hereditary Dominions to the eldest Archduchess; the Success of which War has been already related in the Histories of *Germany* and the *Netherlands*: As to the Expeditions of the *French* in Favour of *Spain* by Sea and Land, these will be found in the History of *Spain*, the State of which Kingdom will be next described.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the present State of Religion in France.

THE Religion of *France* is Popery: None dare profess themselves Protestants openly, since the Repeal of the Edict of *Nantz*.

THE Pope's Authority, however, was very little regarded until the present Reign; but by their Subscription of the Constitution *Unigenitus*, the Pope's Supremacy seems to be established. Indeed every Parliament has opposed this Subscription with great Warmth; but their Priests refuse to

administer the Sacrament to those that do not subscribe, because it advances the Pope's Power above the Crown, and the King takes the Part of the Pope against his own Prerogative: The Parliament of *Paris* have been banished for opposing this Bull, and it is expected this will occasion a Breach between the Clergy and Laity, and may perhaps produce a Reformation of Religion in that Kingdom.

FRANCE.

ARCHBISHOPRICKS and BISHOPRICKS.

THERE are seventeen Archbishopricks in France, viz. 1. LIONS, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Autun, Langer, Macon* and *Chalon*. 2. SENS, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Trois, Auxerre*, and *Nevers*. 3. PARIS, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Chartres, Orleans*, and *Meaux*. 4. RHEIMS, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Soissons, Laon, Chalons, Noion, Beauvois, Amiens, Senlis*, and *Boulogne*. 5. ROUEN, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Bayeux, Eureux, Avranches, Seez, Lisieux*, and *Coutances*. 6. TOURS, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Mans, Angers, Rennes, Nantes, Vannes, St. Malo, St. Brieux, Treguier, St. Paul de Leon* and *Dole*. 7. BOURGES, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Clermont, Limoges, St. Flour le Puy*, and *Tulle*. 8. ALBY, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Castres, Mende, Rhodcz, Cahors* and *Vahors*. 9. BOURDEAUX, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Poitiers, Saintes, Angoulesme, Perigux, Agen, Condom, Sarlat, Rochelle*, and *Lucon*. 10. AUCH, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Acques, Aire, Bazas, Bayonne, Comminges, Conserans, Lectoure, Mefcar, Oleron*, and *Tarbes*. 11. THOULOUSE, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Pamieres, Mirepoix, Montauban, Salour, St. Papoul, Lombez*, and *Rieux*. 12. NARBONNE, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Carcassone, Alet, Beziers, Adge, Lodeve, Montpelier, Nismes, Ufex, St. Pons*, and *Perpignan*. 13. ARLES, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Marseilles, Orange, St. Paul de Chateau*, and *Tboulon*. 14. AIX, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Apt Reiz, Frejus, Gap*, and *Sisterron*. 15. VIENNE, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Valence, Die, Grenoble, Viviers*, and *Maurienne*. 16. BESANCON, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Bellay, Basil*, and *Lausanne*, in *Switzerland*; and, 17. EMBRUN, comprehending the Bishopricks of *Digne, Glandeve, Vence, Senez, Grace*, and *Nice*.

THE Archbishop of *Lions*, is Count and Primate of France. The Archbishop of *Sens*, is Primate of France and Germany. The Archbishop of *Paris* is Duke and

Peer of France. The Archbishop of *Rheims*, is Duke and Peer; and, the Archbishop of *Rouen* is Primate of *Normandy*.

THE Universities of France are eighteen, Universities. viz. 1. *Paris*. 2. *Orleans*. 3. *Rheims*. 4. *Poitiers*. 5. *Bordeaux*. 6. *Angiers*. 7. *Nantz*. 8. *Caen*. 9. *Bourges*. 10. *Montpelier*. 11. *Cahors*. 12. *Valence*. 13. *Aix*. 14. *Avignon*. 15. *Dole*. 16. *Perpignan*. 17. *Pont a Mouson*; and 18. *Orange*. Besides these, several Academies are erected, as the Academy *Francois*; the Royal Academy of Sciences; an Academy for Painting and Sculpture; another for Architecture; and the *Gobelins*, where all Mechanick Arts are exercised and improved.

THEY compute there are about 750 great Convents. Convents of Monks, and 200 of Nuns, in France, and above 10,000 other lesser Convents: That there are in all upwards of 200,000 Monks and Nuns in the Kingdom; and that the Revenues of the Clergy and Religious Houses of all Kinds amount to 26,000,000 Sterling per Ann. Revenues of the Clergy.

The present Royal Family of France and Princes of the Blood.

LEWIS XV. Son of the late Duke of Burgundy, and of *Mary Adelaide*, Daughter of *Victor Amadeus*, late Duke of *Savoy*, born February 15, 1710, succeeded his Great-Grandfather *Lewis XIV.* Sep. 1, 1715. A Contract of Marriage was made between *Lewis XV.* and *Maria Anna Victoria*, Infanta of *Spain*; to which his Majesty declared his Consent in Council, on the 17th of September, 1721, N. S. This Princess being then in the 4th Year of her Age, made her publick Entry into *Paris*, the 2d of March, 1721-2, when the French Court paid her all the Honours due to their Queen. But she was sent back to *Spain* the 5th of April, 1725; and on the 5th of September following, the King of France was married to the Princess *Mary Leszinski*, Daughter of *Stanislaus*, the deposed King of *Poland*, by whom he has had the following Issue, viz. 1, 2. *Madame de France*, and *Madama de Chartres*, Twins, born the 14th of August, 1727.

3. LEWIS the Dauphin, born the 24th of August, 1729. married in the Year 1744,

FRANCE. to the Princess *Donna Maria Antonietta*, Infanta of *Spain*, Daughter of *Philip V.* late King of *Spain*, by his second Queen the Princess of *Parma*.

THE Dauphiness dying in Childbed, left no living Issue; whereupon the Dauphin was married again, the 13th of *June*, 1747, to the Princess *Maria Josepha*, Daughter of *Augustus III.* King of *Poland*, and Elector of *Saxony*, by whom he has Issue the Duke of *Burgundy*, now in the third Year of his Age, and a Princess.

4. ——— Duke of *Anjou*, born the 30th of *August*, 1730.

5. *HENRIETTA*, born the 23d of *March*, N. S. 1731-2.

6. *ADELAIDE*, born the 11th of *May*, 1733.

7. *VICTORIA*, born the 27th of *July*, 1734.

8. A PRINCESS, born the 5th of *May*, 1736.

9. A PRINCESS, born the 16th of *July*, 1737.

Of whom *Madame de Chartres*, the Duke of *Anjou*, and the sixth Princess are dead.

ORLEANS Duke, first Prince of the Blood of *France*, his Ancestors.

PHILIP Duke of *Orleans*, youngest Son of *Lewis XIII.* and Brother to *Lewis XIV.* married *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter of *Charles I.* King of *England*, by whom he had one Daughter, viz. the Princess *Anna Maria*, married to *Victor Amadeus*, late Duke of *Savoy*, who had Issue by her the late Duke of *Savoy*, King of *Sardinia*. *Philip* was married a second Time in 1671, to *Charlotte Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Charles Lewis*, Elector Palatine, by whom he had Issue *Philip*, Duke of *Chartres*, afterwards Duke of *Orleans*, born in 1674, and *Elizabeth Charlotte*, married to the late Duke of *Lorraine*. *Philip* dying, in the Year 1701, was succeeded by his Son *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, late Regent of *France*, who had Issue *Lewis*, Duke of *Orleans*, born the 4th of *August*, 1703, and dying the 2d of *December*, 1723, was succeeded in that Honour by his Son *Lewis* the last Duke of *Orleans*, on whom the Crown of *France* was entailed on Failure of Male Issue of

his present Majesty; for *Philip* King of **FRANCE.** *Spain*, second Son of the late Dauphin, and Grandson of *Lewis XIV.* was excluded by his own Consent, at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, from inheriting the Crown of *France*, upon Condition of being recognized King of *Spain*, by the Parties to that Treaty.

THE Princess *Louisa*, Daughter of *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, late Regent of *France*, married Don *Lewis*, Prince of the *Asturias*, and afterwards King of *Spain*, in the Year 1721, and that King dying without Issue, the First of *August*, 1721, she returned to *France*, where she died the 19th of *February*, 1742-3.

LEWIS Philip, Duke of *Orleans*, Son of *Lewis* the last Duke of *Orleans*, was born the 12th of *May*, 1725, and married *Louisa Henrietta*, the Daughter of Prince *Lewis Armand*, of *Bourbon-Conti*, by whom he hath Issue the Duke of *Chartres* now in the 7th Year of his Age, the Duke of *Lambois* in the 6th Year of his Age, and *Mademoiselle de Chartres* in the fourth Year of her Age.

BOURBON CONDE.

LEWIS Henry Joseph, Prince of *Conde*, styled *Monsieur le Duc*, is in the 18th Year of his Age and unmarried.

BOURBON CONTI.

LEWIS Prince of *Conti* has one Son, named *Lewis Francis Joseph*, Earl of *Marche*, in the 10th Year of his Age.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE of the Kings of *France*.

The Merovignian Line.

KINGS.	A. D.
1. <i>Pharamond</i>	418
2. <i>Clodion</i>	428
3. <i>Merovee</i>	448
4. <i>Gilderick</i>	458
5. <i>Clovis</i>	481
6. <i>Childebert</i>	511
7. <i>Clotaire</i>	558
8. <i>Charibert</i>	561
9. <i>Chilperick</i>	570
10. <i>Clotaire II.</i>	584
11. <i>Dagobert</i>	629
12. <i>Clovis II.</i>	638
13. <i>Clo-</i>	



FRANCE.		13. Clotaire III.	655	40. Lewis VII.	1137	FRANCE.	
		14. Childerick II.	670	41. Philip II. the August	1180		
		15. Thierry	674	42. Lewis VIII. the Lion	1223		
		16. Clovis III.	691	43. St. Lewis IX.	1226		
		17. Childebert II.	695	44. Philip III. the Hardy	1270		
		18. Dagobert II.	711	45. Philip IV. the Fair	1286		
		19. Chilperick II.	716	46. Lewis X. Hutin	1314		
		Clotaire disputed	721	47. Philip V.	1317		
		20. Thierry II.	722	48. Charles IV. the Fair	1322		
AN INTERREGNUM.							
		21. Childerick III.	743	49. Philip VI. of Valois	1328		
The Carolovignian Line.							
		22. Pepin the Short	751	50. John the Good	1350		
		23. Charlemagne	768	51. Charles V. the Wise	1364		
		24. Lewis the Pious	814	52. Charles VI.	1380		
		25. Charles the Bald.	840	53. Charles VII. Victorious.	1412		
		26. Lewis II.	877	54. Lewis XI.	1461		
		27. { Lewis III. ?	879	55. Charles VIII.	1483		
		Carloman }		56. Lewis XII. the Just	1498		
		28. Charles III. the Grofs	884	57. Francis I. the Great	1515		
		29. Eudes	888	58. Henry II.	1547		
		30. Charles IV. the Simple	893	59. Francis II.	1559		
		Robert disputed	922	60. Charles IX.	1560		
		31. Rodolph	923	61. Henry III.	1574		
		32. Lewis IV.	936	62. Henry IV. the first of the House of Bourbon	1589		
		33. Lotbaire	954	63. Lewis XIII.	1610		
		34. Lewis V. the Slothful	986	64. Lewis XIV.	1643		
The Capetine Line.							
		35. Hugh Capet	987	65. Lewis XV.	1715		
		36. Robert	996	THESE sixty-five Kings having reigned 1335 Years, have reigned something more than twenty-one Years each at an Average one with another. The Kings of <i>England</i> appear to have reigned about twenty-two Years each at an Average.			
		37. Henry I.	1033				
		38. Philip	1060				
		39. Lewis VI. the Grofs	1108				



SPAIN.

CHAP. I.

Of the Name, Situation, Provinces, and Chief Towns.

SPAIN.
Name.

THE Kingdom of Spain was antiently called *Hesperia*, from its Western Situation, and sometimes *Iberia*, from the River *Iberus*. The *Phœnicians* who planted Colonies in this Country, very early, gave it the Name of *Hispania*, from

SPAIN.

SPAIN. from the numerous Flocks of Lapwings they observed upon the Coast at their Arrival.

Situation.

SPAIN is a Peninsula, surrounded on every Side by the Sea, except towards *France*, being bounded by the Bay of *Biscay* and the *Pyrenean* Mountains, on the North; by the *Mediterranean* Sea on the East and South; and by *Portugal* and the *Atlantick* Ocean on the West; and is situate between 10 Degrees Western and 3 Eastern Longitude; being about 700 Miles long, and 500 broad, containing fifteen Provinces, if we include the Islands of the *Baleares*.

Provinces.

1. *GALICIA*. 2. *Asturia*; and, 3. *Biscay* in the North. 4. *Navarre*. 5. *Arragon*; and, 6. *Catalonia* on the East. 7. *Valencia*. 8. *Murcia*; and, 9. *Granada* on the South. 10. *Andalusia* on the South-West. 11. *Old Castile*. 12. *New Castile*. 13. *Leon*; and, 14. *Estremadura* in the Middle; and, 15. The *Baleares*, comprehending the Islands of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and *Ivica*, situate in the *Mediterranean*, South of *Catalonia*.

Chief Towns.

1. IN *GALICIA* the chief Towns are, 1. *St. Jagó de Compostella*, situate in 9 Degrees 15 Minutes West Longitude, and in 43 Degrees of North Latitude. 2. *Mon-donedo*. 3. *Lugo*. 4. *Ortense*. 5. *Tuy*. 6. *Corunna*, or the *Groyne*. 7. *Ferrol*. 8. *Vigo*. 9. *Betancos*; and, 10. *Rivadavia*.

2. IN *ASTURIA* the chief Towns are 1. *Oviedo*, in 6 Degrees 40 Minutes West Longitude, and 43 Degrees 30 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Santillana*. 3. *Aviles*; and, 4. *St. Vincent*.

3. IN *BISCAY* the chief Towns are, 1. *Bilboa*, situate in 3 Degrees of West Longitude, and 43 Degrees 30 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Thoulouse*, or *Tolosa*. 3. *Vittoria*. 4. *Port Passage*. 5. *St. Sebastian*. 6. *Fontarabia*. 7. *St. Andero*. 8. *Laredo*. 9. *Ordonna*; and, 10. *Placentia*.

4. IN *NAVARRRE* the chief Towns are, 1. *Pampeluna*, in 1 Degree 30 Minutes West Longitude, and 43 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Olita*. 3. *Tudela*. 4. *Estellá*; and, 5. *Sanguesa*.

5. IN *ARRAGON* the chief Towns are, 1. *Saragossa*, situate in 1 Degree odd Minutes West Longitude, and 41 Degrees

32 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Jaca*. **SPAIN.** 3. *Huesca*. 4. *Balbastro*. 5. *Tarracona*. 6. *Albarazin*. 7. *Terruel*. 8. *Ainsa*. 9. *Catalajud*; and, 10. *Boria*.

6. IN *CATALONIA* the chief Towns are, 1. *Barcelona*, situate in 2 Degrees of East Longitude, and, 41 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Urgel*. 3. *Balaguer*. 4. *Lerida*. 5. *Tortosa*. 6. *Gironne*. 7. *Roses*. 8. *Vich*. 9. *Cardonna*. 10. *Solsonna*. 11. *Puicceda*; and, 12. *Manresa*.

7. IN *VALENCIA* the chief Towns are, 1. *Valencia*, situate in 35 Minutes West Longitude, and 39 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Villabermosa*. 3. *Ori-guela*. 4. *Segorbe*. 5. *Xativa*. 6. *Allicant*. 7. *Denia*. 8. *Gandia*. 9. *Mor-viedro*. 10. *Villareal*. 11. *Alcira*; and, 12. *Altea*.

8. IN *MURCIA* the chief Towns are, 1. *Murcia*, situate in 30 Minutes West Longitude, and 38 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Lorca*. 3. *Carthagena*, situate in 33 Minutes West Longitude, and 37 Degrees 40 Minutes North Latitude. 4. *Caravaca*; and, 5. *Mula*.

9. IN *GRANADA* the chief Towns are, 1. *Granada*, situate in 3 Degrees 40 Minutes West Longitude, and 37 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Malaga*. 3. *Almeria*. 4. *Guadix*. 5. *Ronda*. 6. *Antiquera*. 7. *Baza*; and, 8. *Loya*.

10. IN *ANDALUSIA* the chief Towns are, 1. *Seville*, situate in 6 Degrees of West Longitude, and 37 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Jaen*. 3. *Corduba*. 4. *Medina Sidonia*. 5. *Cadiz*. 6. *Gibraltar*. 7. *Port St. Mary*. 8. *Ezia*. 9. *Baeza*. 10. *Offuna*. 11. *St. Lucar*. 12. *Anduxar*. 13. *Carmona*. 14. *Alcala-real*. 15. *Lucena*. 16. *Arcos*. 17. *Marchena*. 18. *Ayamont*. 19. *Ubeda*; and, 20. *Moguer*.

11. IN *OLD CASTILE* the chief Towns are, 1. *Burgos*, situate in 4 Degrees odd Minutes West Longitude, and 42 Degrees 30 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Logronno*. 3. *Calaborra*. 4. *Sarra*. 5. *Osma*. 6. *Valladolid*. 7. *Segovia*. 8. *Avila*. 9. *Signenza*. 10. *Roa*. 11. *Aranda*. 12. *Cal-zaga*. 13. *Nagera*; and, 14. *St. Domingo*.

12. IN

SPAIN.

12. IN NEW CASTILE, the chief Towns are 1. *Madrid*, the Capital of the Kingdom, situate in 4 Degrees odd Minutes West Longitude, and 40 Degrees 30 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Toledo*, once the Capital of the *Moorish* and *Gothick* Kingdoms, situate 4 Degrees odd Minutes West Longitude, and 39 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 3. *Cuenca*. 4. *Ciudad Real*. 5. *Alcana de Henares*. 6. *Almanza*. 7. *Escorial*. 8. *Guadalaxara*. 9. *Brihuega*. 10. *Calatrava*. 11. *Velena*; and, 12. *Requena*.

13. *LEON*, the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Leon*, in 6 Degrees odd Minutes West Longitude, and in 43 Degrees North Latitude. 2. *Palencia* or *Placentia*. 3. *Toro*. 4. *Zamora*. 5. *Astorgo*. 6. *Salmania*. 7. *Alva*, and, 8. *Ciudad Rodrigo*.

14. *ESTREMADURA*, the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Merida*, situate 6

Degrees 32 Minutes West Longitude, and in 38 Degrees odd Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Badajoz*. 3. *Placentia*. 4. *Corra*. 5. *Truxillo*. 6. *Lerena*, or *Ellerena*. 7. *Alcantara*; and, 8. *Medelin*.

15. THE *BALEARES*, or *Spanish* Islands of *Majorca*, *Minorca* and *Ivica*, the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Majorca*, situate in 2 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude and 39 Degrees 30 Minutes North Latitude. 2. *Citadella*, situate in 3 Degrees odd Minutes East Longitude, and 40 Degrees North Latitude. 3. *Port Mahon*, one of the best and most capacious Harbours in the *Mediterranean*, is situate at the East End of the Island of *Minorca*, which Island was confirmed to *Great-Britain* by *Spain* at the Peace of *Utrecht*, in the Year 1713.

SPAIN.

CHAP. II.

Of their Rivers, Bays, Capes, Mountains, Air, Soil, Produce, and Animals.

Rivers.

THE chief Rivers are, 1. *Douro*, olim *Durius*, after running West through *Old Castile*, *Leon*, and crosses *Portugal*, falls into the *Atlantick* Ocean below *Oporto*. 2. *Ebro*, olim *Iberus*, rises in *Old Castile*, runs by *Tudela* and *Saragosa*, South-East through *Arragon*, and falls into the *Mediterranean* below *Tortosa*. 3. *Guadalaviar*, now *Turio*, runs from *Arragon* South-West crosses *Valencia*, and falls into the *Mediterranean* at the City of *Valencia*. 4. *Guadalquivir*, olim *Bætis*, runs West through *Andalusia*, passing by *Seville*, and falls into the *Atlantick* Ocean at *St. Lucar*. 5. *Guadiana*, olim *Anas*, runs South-West through *New-Castile* and *Estremadura*, falling into the *Atlantick* Ocean at *Ayamont* in the Bay of *Cadiz*. 6. *Limea*, runs from *Gallicia* South-West into the *Atlantick* Ocean under the Bridge of *Cima*, making a large Bay South of *Viana*. 7. *Minho*, runs South-West through *Gallicia*, and falls

into the *Atlantick* Ocean North of *Viana*. 8. *Mondego*, or *Monda*, runs West by *Coimbra* into the *Atlantick* Ocean. 9. *Segura*, runs East through *Murcia* and Part of *Valencia*, falling into the *Mediterranean* between *Carthagera* and *Alicant*. 10. *Tajo*, olim *Tagus*, runs West through *New Castile* and *Estremadura*, falling into the *Atlantick* Ocean below *Lisbon*. 11. *Zadao*, olim *Calippus*, runs from the Mountains of *Algarva*, crosses *Alentejo*, into the *Atlantick* Ocean, making a large Bay at *Setubal*. 12. *Zucar*, runs from West to East, crosses *Valencia*, and falls into the *Mediterranean* by *Gandia*, seven Leagues below *Valencia*.

THE chief Bays or Gulphs are, 1. The Bay of *Biscay*. 2. The Bay of *Ferrol*; and, 3. The Bay of *Corunna* on the North-West. 4. *Vigo* Bay on the West. 5. The Bay of *Cadiz*; and, 6. The Bay of *Gibraltar* on the South-West. 7. The Bay of *Carthagera* on the South. 8. The Bay of *Alicant*.

O O O

SPAIN. *Alicant*. 9. The Bay of *Altea*. 10. The Bay of *Valencia*; and, 11. The Bay of *Rosés* on the East. 12. The Bay of *Majorca*, in the Island of that Name. 13. The Bay or Harbour of *Port-Mahon*, in the Island of *Minorca*.

Capes.

THE chief Capes are, 1. Cape *Ortegal*, the most Northern Promontory of *Spain*. 2. Cape *Pinas*; and, 3. Cape *Machia* on the same Coast further East. 4. Cape *Finisterre*, the most Westerly Promontory. 5. Cape *Trafalgar*, at the Entrance of the Strait of *Gibraltar*, on the *European* Side. 6. Cape *de Gat*, a Promontory on the South-East Coast of *Granada*. 7. Cape *Palos*, a Promontory on the Coast of *Murcia*. 8. Cape *St. Martin*, on the Coast of *Valencia*; and lastly, Cape *Palafugel*, and Cape *Creus*, on the Eastern Coast of *Catalonia*.

Mountains.

THE chief Mountains are, 1. The *Pyrennees*, which divide *France* from *Spain*, extending 200 Miles from the Bay of *Biscay* to the *Mediterranean* Sea. 2. The *Cantabrian* Mountains on the North run from East to West, from the *Pyrennees* to the *Atlantick* Ocean. 3. *Sierra Molina* and *Tablada* separate *Old Castile* from *New Castile*. 4. *Sierra Morena* divides *New Castile* and *Estremadura* from *Andalusia*. 5. *Sierra Nevada*, or the snowy Mountains, run from East to West through *Granada*. 6. Mount *Calpe*, near *Gibraltar*, opposite to Mount *Abila* in *Africa*, which two Mountains were antiently called *Hercules's Pillars*.

Air.

THE Air of this Country is very different according to the Situation of the several Provinces: Those on the North, are generally temperate; but the Southern Provinces about the Summer Solstice are excessive hot in the Vallies; the Mountains indeed are always cool, and most of them covered with Snow in Winter. This being the most mountainous Country in *Europe*, therefore, the Gentry can never want a cool Retreat in the hottest Season; and as *Spain* is almost surrounded by the Sea, they seldom fail of refreshing Breezes from thence where they lie near the Coast.

It seldom rains, unless it be about the Vernal or Autumnal Equinox; they generally enjoy a pure dry Air, exceeding health-

ful, a serene Heaven, and the Sun is seldom obscured by cloudy Weather. In the hot Season most of their small Rivers are dried up, and their Roads so dusty as make it very unpleasant travelling; and what adds to the Heat, is their calm Weather, scarce a Breath of Air is stirring in their parched Vallies at that Time: The Nights, however, are generally cool; and there is not that Danger of lying in the open Air at Night, as there is in some other hot Countries.

THEIR Mountains usually produce Timber and Herbage to the very Top. The *Spanish* Wheat is excellent. They have Plenty of Barley, the Food of their Horses and Mules; but scarce any Oats. They do not think it worth their while to make Hay, though they have Grass enough; but feed their Horses and Mules with Straw in the Room of it: And, indeed, there is scarce any Part of the Year they want Pasture for their Flocks and Herds; so that Hay is by no means so necessary here as it is in colder Countries, where our Grounds yield little or nothing in Winter. They have very rich Wines, and in great Plenty, such as *Malaga*, *Gallicia*, *Alicant*, *Barcelona*, and many others. Besides the Fruits common to us here, they abound in Oranges, Lemons, Citrons, Prunes, Raisins, Olives, Figs, Capers, Chestnuts, Pomegranates and Almonds. Many medicinal and odoriferous Herbs and Flowers grow wild here, which with us will not arrive at any Perfection with the utmost Care; and their Oil, Wax, and Honey, is as good as any in *Europe*. There is so much Silk grows in *Spain*, that it is said to employ 1,000,000 of People, in feeding, gathering, and curing the Worms; spinning, weaving, and other Manufactures of Silk or Velvet. Other Parts produce Flax, Hemp, Cotton, Sugar, Saffron, Pitch, Rosin, &c. And as to their Animals, ^{Soil and Produce.} their Horses have always been esteemed for their Swiftnefs, as their Mules are for their Strength, and being sure-footed, and on that Account Mules are generally used in travelling over this mountainous Country: Nor do they want very good Horses for Draught: The Flesh of their Sheep is admired

SPAIN. mired as well as the Wool they produce ; and all Manner of Game, are plentiful, SPAIN.
 the Flesh of their Goats and Kids also is especially in their Mountains and Forests ;
 good Food, and their Hogs and dried Bacon and the Seas, which almost surround them,
 are reckoned equal to those of *Westphalia*. well stocked with Fish ; but they have
 Wild Hogs, Deer, Rabbits, Hares, Fowl very little River-Fish.

CHAP. III.

*Of their Persons, Habits, Genius, Virtues and Vices,
 Food, and Way of Life, and Diversions.*

Persons and
 Habits.

AS to the Persons of the *Spaniards*, the Men are moderately tall and thin ; their Complexion swarthy ; their Hair black ; their Features good, and their Eyes brisk and lively, and oftener black than of any other Colour ; their Beards are shaved, but they leave Mustachios on the Upper Lip.

THEIR Women are generally slender, and value themselves much on their pretty little Feet, and fine Hands and Arms, and take abundance of Pains to prevent their Breasts growing out of Size, by binding Plates of Lead upon them.

THE Men who pretend to Dress, part their Hair, and tie it behind with a Ribbon : Their Habits are black, and consist of a fine Shirt, a short Waistcoat and Breeches close to their Thighs ; fine black Stockings, and white Thread underneath. On their Feet they wear Pumps made of very pliant Leather ; and every Peasant almost has a monstrous long Sword on one Side, and a Dagger on the other. The Collars of their Waistcoats are stiff, and covered with a kind of Ruff, but not so large as those formerly worn in *England* ; and over all they throw a short Cloak, but so contrived as to have their Right Hands at Liberty.

THE Ladies in *Spain* lay on their Paint very thick, and are not at all ashamed of it ; and not only on their Face and Hands, but a great Way down their Backs ; for they wear their Stays so low behind, that their tawny Shoulders, without it, would make but a very indifferent Appearance.

They dress in their Hair, wear Stays and Fardingals, or Hoops of Brass Wire, to bear out their Cloaths. Their Gowns are black ; and under them, it is said, they wear half a Dozen other Garments. Their Coats are so long that they trail upon the Ground, and hide their Feet ; for these they conceal as carefully as any of their hidden Beauties.

WHEN they go abroad, they wear a Kind of Clogs or Pattens, which make them appear half a Foot taller than they really are, and a Veil which covers them from Head to Foot. *Flanders* Lace, Muslin, and fine Linen, are much worn by the Quality, and most of them have several Sets of Jewels. On the Top of the Stays, the *Spanish* Ladies wear a Breast-plate of Diamonds, to which they hang a Chain of Pearl or other precious Jewels. Necklaces are not in Use here ; but they have abundance of Bracelets upon their Arms, and Rings upon their Fingers, and such weighty Pendants in their Ears, as stretches them to an unreasonable Length. The *Agnus Dei's*, and little Images and Pictures of the Saints may be reckoned part of their Dress ; for we seldom see either Men or Women without a great many of these Trinkets, besides their Beads. *Spanish* Gravity being become a Proverb amongst us, it is almost needless to observe with what Deliberation they do every thing : Their Pace is so extremely slow, that at a little Distance, it is not easy to discern, whether they move at all ; and in short, the Air and Mien of this People, is the very

SPAIN. very Reverse of the *French*; and this brings me to treat of their Genius and Temper.

Genius.

THE *Spaniards* are generally Men of a piercing Wit, and elevated Genius, but very little improved by Study or Conversation, for want of Schools and Academies, where the Sciences are taught in the modern Way; for those that study, apply themselves chiefly to the antient Philosophy or School-Divinity, and are such Slaves to the Opinions of the Antients, that they will admit of no other Systems, *Aristotle*, *Scotus*, and *St. Thomas*, as they call him, are infallible Oracles with them; and he would be thought a poor Physician, who did not follow *Hippocrates*, *Galen*, or *Avicenna*. On the contrary, they slight the Rules of the Antient Poets, and take up with very mean Compositions of their own: From whence my Author observes, that they have neither good Philosophers, Poets, or Physicians among them; notwithstanding which, he admires them for their Wisdom, Secrecy, Constancy and Patience in Adversity. He says they are slow in determining, but usually conclude judiciously at last: That they are generous, munificent, liberal, delicate in the Point of Honour, sincere Friends, agreeable Companions, grave in their Discourse, true to their Word, great Enemies to Lying, and extremely temperate in Eating and Drinking. As to their Veracity, many signal Instances have been given of it by those who have written of this Country, among which I shall relate but one. A Gentleman having killed another in a Duel, fled into the House of a noble Lady, and begged her Protection against the Officers of Justice that were pursuing him. The Lady, upon his earnest Entreaty, promised to conceal him, and she had no sooner put him into a private Place, but the Officers entered her Doors; and having searched, as they thought, every Part of the House, without finding him, they concluded he had escaped from thence, and went about their Business. Not long after, the only Son of the Lady was brought Home dead, whom she understood had been murdered by the very Man she had concealed: However,

Virtues and Vices.

such was her Regard to her Word and Honour, that she gave the Offender an Opportunity of escaping from her House in the Dark, letting him understand, at the same Time, that now she had performed her Promise to him, he must expect to be prosecuted with the utmost Vengeance, and that she should leave no Place unsought, till she had found him, and delivered him up into the Hands of Justice.

SPAIN.

BUT to proceed: The *Spaniards* being naturally devout, the Clergy, who have the Government of their Consciences, have converted this commendable Quality into the grossest Superstition and Bigotry, and taught them such a Veneration for their Priests, that they kiss their Hands, and the very Hem of their Garments, paying them a Worship very little short of what they pay the Deity. Nor have they, as Foreigners observe, less Respect for the Ladies, than they have for their Priests; they do in a Manner idolize that Sex; they never say any thing shocking before them; and their well-bred Men frequently approach them with bended Knees; kissing their Hands instead of their Lips; and if a Lady does them the Favour to commend any thing they have, as a Ring, a Watch, a Jewel, or other Toy, they are Masters of, they never fail to make her a Present of it: By which Means, it is said, some young Gentlemen have run through considerable Fortunes: For the Ladies knowing their Power, too often exercise it in this Particular; but none of them are such Tyrants as the big-bellied Women, who command every thing they are pleased to long for; and a Prince would be thought a Brute, who should deny them any thing.

AMONG their Foibles, the great Opinion the *Spaniards* have of themselves, and their Contempt of Foreigners, are none of the least: As they seldom travel, they know little of the Beauties of other Countries, and look upon their own as a terrestrial Paradise. One of their Preachers, in a Lent Sermon, observed, that if the *Pyrenean* Mountains had not interposed, when the Devil shewed our Saviour the Kingdoms

SPAIN. doms of the World, and thereby prevented his viewing *Spain*, he had probably been overcome by the Temptation.

To the Pride and Vanity of the *Spaniards*, are added many other Vices, as their wretched Indolence and Laziness, their Revenge, Avarice, Lust, and Credulity in believing the feigned Miracles and fabulous Stories of their Monks without Examination. As to their Revenge, when a Gentleman apprehends himself affronted, he does not think himself obliged to run the Hazard of a Duel as in other Countries, but makes no Scruple of destroying his Enemy privately, by causing him to be poisoned, shot, or otherwise assassinated. Their neglecting to apply themselves to Agriculture and Husbandry, is generally looked upon as the Effect of Idleness; whereas it is certainly to be imputed to their Pride, or rather the Custom of their Country, where a Man is looked upon with the utmost Contempt, who submits to these vile Employments, as they are esteemed: Their pretended Quality will not suffer them to plough their Lands, or plant their Vineyards. There is not a Peasant among them without a Roll of his Pedigree: Every one of them can shew, that he is descended in a right Line from the old *Gothick* Christians, who assisted their King *Pelagius* in expelling the Infidel *Moors*; and big with the pretended Honour, their Lands must lie unmanured, if Foreigners did not plant and sow them for the whimsical Proprietor, and generally run away with the best Part of their Profits: The *French* usually do them this Favour, and carry Home considerable Fortune into their Country: But this is to be understood chiefly of the *Two Castiles*, and the Midland Provinces; for the Natives of *Galicia* do not only manure their own Lands, but assist the *Castilians* in their Husbandry: And in *Grenada*, *Andalusia* and the Southern Provinces, peopled chiefly by the Descendants of the Antient *Moors*, they do not look upon Husbandry as a contemptible Employment. King *Philip III.* in order to break his Subjects of this unaccountable Humour of starving in the Midst of Plenty, or at least

SPAIN. on Lands that might be rendered extremely fruitful by a moderate Industry, published an Edict, declaring, that every Owner of Lands should be deemed a Gentleman, and have the Title of an Esquire, who applied himself to Husbandry, besides being exempted from going to the Wars. *Philip IV.* published a Declaration to encourage Foreigners to reside in *Spain*, offering all those who should apply themselves, to Husbandry, Trade, or Grazing, that they should be exempted paying of Taxes, or any Duties to the Crown, which encouraged great Numbers of Artificers and Labourers to resort thither from the Provinces of *Auvergne*, *Limousin*, *Guienne*, *Languedoc*, and *Bearn* in *France*: But after they have raised a tolerable Fortune, they usually return Home to spend it, and leave the *Spaniards* as poor at least as they found them. It is a miserable Thing, as my Author observes, to see a Peasant sitting before his Gate, or on a Bulk in the Street, in a tattered Cloak, and his Arms across, or perhaps playing upon a wretched Guitar in Summer, when he should be gathering in the Fruits of the Earth, while Foreigners are reaping his Corn, and getting in the Vintage, and perhaps go away with the best Part of the Crop for their Pains; while the Owner remains almost destitute of Necessaries. But surely, no People sustain their Poverty with such an Air of Gravity and Satisfaction; we hear no Murmuring on this Account, let their Wants be never so great; nor do they know how to keep, any more than they do how to improve what they have; Economy is a perfect Stranger here; it is beneath them to look into their Affairs; they live as it were from Hand to Mouth; and never did People observe that Precept better, of taking no Thought for the Morrow.

BUT it is observable, that their Historians give us very different Characters of this People. An *English* Gentleman, upon his leaving this Country, says, I take my Leave of *Spain*, in Hopes of meeting with better Accommodation in *Italy*, it being certain, that the general Poverty and villainous Inclinations of the People here, will make one thank God to have

passed

SPAIN.

passed their Country with Safety : And as I am taking my Farewel of them, I must declare it as undoubted Truth, that all the Time I staid in *Spain*, I neither saw, nor heard of any honourable or generous Action done by a *Spaniard*, but frequently of the direful Effects of their Pride, Poverty, Thefts, Murders, and Deceits, which are too often committed here.

ON the contrary, another Writer says, After all, to give the *Spaniards* their Due, such of them as have had the good Fortune of a liberal Education, and improved themselves by travelling abroad, must be owned to be Persons of solid Understanding and uncommon Vivacity : That they both speak and write concisely, are apt for Politicks, temperate, constant, and laborious ; naturally inclined to Generosity, true Friendship and Bravery : All which taken together, make their Manners not appear so odious to me, as to some People, perhaps, who have not examined them.

FROM the whole, the *Spaniards* do not seem to want natural Parts or good Inclinations ; their greatest Misfortune is, their conversing so little with the rest of the World ; they are situated at one Extremity of the Earth, as the *Chinese* are at the other : Neither the one nor the other travel themselves, or are much visited by other People, unless in their Port-Towns : From whence it proceeds, that both Nations have entertained a Notion of their Self-Sufficiency, and a Contempt of the Improvements that have been made in Arts and Sciences by the rest of Mankind. Add to this, that the *Spanish* Clergy, lest the People should break through the Clouds of Bigotry and Superstition that surround them, discourage all manner of Learning and Intercourse with Foreigners ; so that where they have imbibed any false or destructive Opinions, it is almost impossible they should be undeceived. I make no manner of doubt, therefore, but it must be very dangerous and uneasy for Foreigners, and especially Protestants, who have not a good Share of Patience, as well as Prudence, to reside amongst them. If you touch upon the String of Religion, and seem to reflect upon any Part of their Su-

perstition, it is well if you be not delivered over to the Inquisition. If you are too free with the Ladies, you will run the Hazard of a Poignard ; and if you endeavour to expose the Folly of their Pride and Indolence, there is no great Friendship to be expected from them. On the other Hand, where a Man can wave his Zeal for his darling Notions in Religion, and suspend his Complaisance for the fair Sex, and forbear reflecting on their Absurdities, for ought I can find, he may meet with a very favourable, and even hospitable Reception in *Spain*, and especially from Persons of Distinction.

PEOPLE of Quality seldom vary in their Food and Way of Living : They drink a Glass of Water cooled with Ice or Snow as soon as they are up, and after it Chocolate : The Master of the Family, at Dinner, sits down to Table in a Chair ; but the Women and Children sit cross-legged, like the *Moors*, on a Carpet. Their Meals are usually of some light Food, either a Pigeon or a Partridge, an Ollio or Ragout high seasoned with Garlick and Pepper, and afterwards a Desert of delicious Fruit. After Dinner, they sleep till Two in the Winter, and till Four in Summer ; during which Time, the Shops are shut up, and scarce any Body is to be met with in the Streets of *Madrid* but *Frenchmen* or Dogs, as a Traveller observes. When they get up, they eat Sweetmeats, or drink Chocolate ; and they are as abstemious at Supper, as at Dinner. A little Hash, a Ragout, a Tart, satisfies them. The Ladies drink only Water, and the Gentlemen but little Wine. They seldom eat Butter or Cheese ; and, indeed, they have but little good : They use Oil in their Sauces instead of Butter, which is the best of the Kind.

As their Evenings are cool and serene, this is the Time for visiting, as in other hot Countries : The Men meet abroad in publick Places of Resort : The Ladies visit each other at their Houses, where the Floors of their Apartments are covered with rich Carpets and Cushions of Silk, or Velvet ; for they still retain the Custom of the *Moors* in sitting on the Floor. They give one another no distinguishing Title when

SPAIN. when they meet, as, Your Highness, Your Grace, &c. but addressing themselves to a Lady of what Quality soever, they stile her Donna.

CAPTAIN *Carlton* relates, that a Lady visits in great State: She is carried in a Chair by four Men, the two first bare-headed; two others attend as her Guard, and another carries a Lanthorn: Then follows a Coach drawn by Mules, with her Women, and another with her Gentlemen, several Servants walking after: Their Pace is slow, answerable to the Gravity of the People. There are few Coaches, except the King's, drawn with Horses, though there is no Country affords finer for that Purpose.

Plays.

THEIR Plays and Operas, it is universally agreed, are wretched Performances. There are two Playhouses at *Madrid*; but *Carlton* says, that both their Action and their Musick are so very bad, that they do not deserve mentioning: The most remarkable Thing he observed of them, was that whenever the Ave-Bell rung, as it constantly does at Six in the Evening, all the Actors, as well as the Audience, fall down upon their Knees, and having spent some Minutes in their Devotions, the Entertainment is renewed again.

Bull Feasts.

MASQUERADING is another Diversion and even on Horseback as well as on Foot: But their Bull Feasts exceed any Thing that was ever called Diversion, of which Captain *Carlton* gives the following Account: He says, while he was Prisoner at *la Mancha*, General *Stanhope* and the *English* Forces having been made Prisoners at *Brihuega*, a Bull Feast was held at *la Mancha*; Stalls were erected for the Beasts, and Scaffolds for the Spectators. The Day the Bulls were brought into the Town, the Cavaliers of the Place rode out about a League to assist in forcing them along, and the Beasts were put in Stalls or Dens, made as dark as possible, to render them the fiercer on the Day of Battle.

THE Sport being to last three Days, on the first, all the Gentry of the Place, and the neighbouring Country in their richest Habits, resorted to the great Square, and took their Places on the Scaffolds, while the Populace, having provided themselves with

Spears and Darts, stood ready for the Encounter; for the Bull does not only fight with the *Tauriro* (who is a Person usually hired on these Occasions, in the lesser Cities) but with the whole Multitude, who throw their Darts at Him as often as they have Opportunity. As soon as the Door of the Stall is opened, and the Bull perceives the Light, he comes out, snuffing the Wind, and flaring about him, stamps on the Ground, as in Defiance of his Enemies. Soon after the *Tauriro* cloathed in White, and holding his Cloak in one Hand, and a Sword in the other, enters the Lists; on whom, when the Brute has set his Eyes, he moves at first gently towards him; then gradually mending his Pace till he comes within twenty Yards of the *Tauriro*, he springs forward and runs at him with all his Force. The *Tauriro* having slipped on one Side, and avoided him, throws the Cloak over his Horns, and cuts him over the Neck if he can, there being one particular Place, which if he hits, he easily brings him to the Ground. *Carlton* says, he saw a Bull so stunned with one Stroke, that he could not move, and the Blood flowing plentifully out of the Wound, after a violent Trembling, the Creature fell down dead. But this rarely happens, he usually receives a great Number of Wounds by Swords and Darts before he dies; and whenever he feels a fresh Wound, he redoubles his Fury against the *Tauriro*, who having avoided him again, seldom fails to give him another Wound. When the *Tauriro* is wearied out, they bring in their Dogs, hamstring the Beast, and pierce him till he expires; after which, he is carried out of the Barrier, with the loud Acclamations of the People, as if some signal Victory had been obtained. Our Author relates, that he saw the *Tauriro*, who was hired on this Occasion, and was esteemed one of the best in *Spain*, mount one of these Bulls, cutting and slashing him, till he had wearied the Beast out, and then dismounting, killed him with Ease, to the great Satisfaction of the Multitude, who made the Air ring with their Shouts; and on such Occasions, Money is thrown to the *Tauriro*, by the Spectators,

SPAIN.

Speſtators, for his Encouragement. On the third Day of the Feaſt, a young Gentleman of Quality, named *Don Pedro Ortega*, performed the Part of a *Tauriro*, on Horſeback, when the Seats were crowded with People of Faſhion, that came from diſtant Places to ſee the Encounter. He entered the Liſts finely mounted, on a managed Horſe, attended by four Footmen in rich Liveries, who after their Maſter had rode round the Square, and paid his Compliments to the Company, withdrew from the Danger. Then the Bull was let out, and having ſtood a little while ſtaring about, fixed his Eyes upon his Adverſary, and run at him with the utmoſt Fury. The Cavalier having dexterouſly avoided the Brute, wounded him with a Dart in the Shoulder, whereupon the People ſhouted, their *Vivas* were repeated, and the Lady of his Affections waved her Handkerchief, as a Mark of her Satisfaction. The Cavalier endeavoured always to keep his Horſe on the Side of the Bull, for the Advantage of ſtriking him, and throwing another Dart, fixed it in his Flank: But notwithſtanding the Gentleman behaved to Admiration, and often received the *Vivas* and Huzzas of the People, the Bull, at length, getting his Horns between the Horſe's hinder Legs, threw both Man and Horſe to the Ground, and it was expected he would have killed them both, when, to the Surprize of every one, he withdrew to the farther Side of the Square, and ſtood ſtaring about him. In the mean Time the Cavalier was carried off not much hurt.

THE Foot *Tauriro* hereupon entered the Liſts again, imagining he ſhould have met with an eaſy Conqueſt; but the ſame Bull made him frequently retreat into the Places contrived for the Security of Footmen; nor was he able to diſpatch the Creature at laſt, without the general Aſſiſtance, the Bull having near 100 Darts ſtuck in him

before he fell, beſides many Cuts and Gaſhes in his Fleſh. This Sport ſeemed to be ſo very barbarous to the late King, that he has been heard to ſay, it deſerved very little Encouragement: At the ſame Time, his Subjects were ſo enchanted with the Diverſion, that he did not think fit entirely to aboliſh it. Theſe Entertainments however, are of late much leſs frequent than they were formerly.

THERE is another Diverſion which *Serenading* ſeems almoſt peculiar to this People, and that is the Serenading their Miſtreſſes in the Night-Time, with Vocal or Inſtrumental Muſick. Not a young Fellow, ſcarce, when the Love-Fit is upon him, but ſpends his Evening, and perhaps the beſt Part of the Night in ſuch Amuſements, though they have little more Knowledge of the Lady they pretend to adore, than *Don Quixote* had of the celebrated *Dulcinea*. Their Voices are ſomething better than their Inſtruments; for the laſt to an *Italian*, and even to an *English* Ear are intolerable.

As to their Way of Travelling, they *Travelling* find themſelves under a Neceſſity in long Journeys to make Uſe of Mules or Litters, the Country is ſo mountainous; but in the Plains where they go but from Town to Town, they frequently travel in Coaches drawn by four or ſix Mules. It is uſual to carry good Store of Hams and Tongues, and other Proviſion with them, there being but very little to be met with on the Road; and their Lodging is rather worſe than the Entertainment; it is very difficult for a Man to get a Room to himſelf in an Inn; there being ſeveral little Beds or Cabins round the Walls, he is under a Neceſſity of ſleeping with ſuch Company as he finds in the Houſe: The Muleteers and Servants, indeed, uſually lie with their Cattle in the Stable, and conſequently do not give him much Diſturbance.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Civil Government and Prerogative of the Crown.

Antient Constitution.

EVERY Province almost in *Spain* had the Privilege antiently, of being governed by Laws of their own framing, which could not be repealed or altered, but by an Assembly of the States of the respective Provinces; nor could their Princes raise Taxes without their Consent. These States consisted of the Clergy, Nobility, and Commons, of whom the Commons seem to have been much the least Number, particularly in that large Kingdom of *Castile*, which comprehended *Leon, Asturia, Galicia, Estramadura, and Andalusia*; for there were not more than seventeen Cities and one Town that sent Representatives to the Assembly of the States, and those but two a-piece.

THE Cortes are now only assembled upon some particular Occasions, as when they take the Oaths to the Prince of the *Asturias*, or when the Succession of the Crown is limited according to Treaties with Foreign Princes, who look upon those Compacts to be the less liable to Alteration, when they have been confirmed by an Assembly of the States. And this brings me to observe, that the Crown of *Spain* is hereditary, and descends to the Females according to their Seniority, in Default of Males; though there are Instances where their Princes have passed by the eldest, and given their Dominions to a younger Branch, and a Multitude of Examples there are, of their dividing their Territories among their Issue. It is generally held, that the first Gothic Kings of *Spain* were elective, and that it was some Centuries before their Crowns became hereditary. But certain it is, that *Pelagius* and the other petty Spanish Sovereigns, who first dislodged the Moors, and drove them from the Northern Parts of *Spain*, were elected by the People; and the first Sovereign of *Arragon*, *Garcias Ximenes*, was not only elected, but was limited by certain Laws and Conditions, in the Exercise of his Authority,

VOL. II. N° LXXV.

which, if he attempted to break through, the People were at Liberty to depose him, and advance another to the Throne: And a Magistrate accordingly was established, called the Justice of the Kingdom, who was to observe the King's Conduct, and impowered to prosecute him before the States, whenever he violated the Laws. This Officer was only accountable to the States; and the King, at his Inauguration, was obliged to swear to maintain their Privileges on his bended Knees before him.

THE Words used on electing their Sovereign were these: *We, who are your Equals, do make you our King and Lord, on Condition you maintain our Laws and Liberties, but not otherwise.* Which Custom continued to the eleventh Century, and most of the Provinces enjoyed great Privileges till the Reign of *Charles V.* and *Philip II.* who, by purchasing Votes in the Assemblies of the States, and by vast standing Armies, particularly of Foreigners, in a Manner put an End to the Liberties of *Spain*; though it is true, the Government, to prevent Insurrections, or to reclaim revolting Provinces, have sometimes indulged the People with some Share of their antient Privileges, which they have resumed again as soon as their Turns were served; and the King of *Spain* is, at this Day, one of the most absolute Princes on the Face of the Earth, as has been intimated already.

HOWEVER, he takes an Oath at his Inauguration, to maintain their Rights and Privileges; and on the other Hand, the Cortes, or Assembly of the States, who are convened on this Occasion, acknowledge him for their Sovereign; but the Kings of *Spain* are not crowned, as most Monarchs of *Europe* are.

BUT notwithstanding the Kings of *Spain* are absolute Princes, says my Author, their Moderation can never be sufficiently applauded, having, for many Ages, taken

SPAIN. taken the Advice of those who were versed in the Laws of their Country, in every Thing that regards their Civil Government, their Forces, or Revenues ; and for that End, have appointed several Councils, or Tribunals, for the Dispatch of the several Branches of Business, of which some are Sovereign Courts, and others Subaltern.

1. THE Cabinet-Council, or Junta of general Dispatches. 2. The Council of State. 3. The Council of War. 4. The Council of *Castile*. 5. The Chamber of *Castile*. 6. The Council of the *Indies*. 7. The Council of Finances, or Royal Revenues. 8. The Council of *Navarre*. 9. The Councils of Buildings and Forests. 10. The Chanceries of *Valladolid* and *Grenada*.

THE Subaltern Tribunals are, 1. The Junta, or Council for lodging or quartering all Persons belonging to the Court. 2. That of the *Alcaides* of the Palace. 3. The Audiences of *Galicia*, *Seville*, *Aragon*, *Valencia*, *Catalonia*, *Majorca*, and the *Canaries*. 4. The Jurisdiction of the *Corrigidores*, *Rigidos*, *Viguers* and *Alcaides*.

THE Viceroyalties, are those of *Navarre*, *Aragon*, *Valencia*, *Catalonia*, *Majorca*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*.

THE Captainships General, are those of *Andaluzia*, *Guipuzcoa*, *Estremadura*, and the *Canaries*, with those of the *Indies*.

IT is the Cabinet-Council, which consists of the principal Secretary of State, and five or six more of the King's Nomination, which determines all Affairs of Government both at Home and Abroad.

IN the Privy-Council, which consists of a greater Number, indeed, Things of the same Nature are debated ; but the Resolutions are taken in the Cabinet ; and sometimes, after Things have undergone the Deliberations of both Councils, the King, with the Secretary alone, takes such Measures as he sees proper in Relation to publick Affairs ; so that the Principal Secretary may well be esteemed the greatest Minister in the *Spanish* Court.

THE Business of the Council of War is the same as in other Nations, only it takes in the Admiralty and Naval Affairs,

SPAIN. as well as those relating to the Land-Ser-vice ; for the Admiral of *Castile* is now but a Title of Honour, he has nothing to do with Maritime Affairs.

THE Court, or Council of *Castile*, is the highest Court of Judicature in the Kingdom, and determines Appeals from inferior Courts within its Jurisdiction. They are also a Kind of Council of State for that particular Province.

THE Council of the Chamber of *Castile* are consulted by his Majesty, in all his Grants of Honours, Offices, and Preferences, Ecclesiastical, or Temporal ; and all Pardons and other Graces pass this Court.

THE Supreme Council of the *Indies*, the Islands, and *Terra Firma*, was established in the Reign of *Ferdinand the Catholick*, and *Isabella*, when these Countries were first discovered ; but the Emperor *Charles V.* brought it to Perfection. This Council have the Supreme Jurisdiction of all Affairs, Civil and Military, by Sea and Land, in the New World (as their *American* Dominions are frequently called) where it is said, the *Spaniards*, within the Space of 150 Years, have built 7000 Churches, and 600 Monasteries.

THE Council of Finances may be resembled to the Treasury and Court of *Exchequer* in *England*, where every Thing is transacted and determined relating to the Royal Revenues.

THE Council of *Navarre* determine all Matters relating to that Kingdom, having Laws and Customs peculiar to themselves ; and when they submitted to *Ferdinand the Catholick*, it was stipulated, that they should not be subject to the Laws of *Castile* : But this has of late Years been broken through in many Instances, and the Court of *Spain* are as absolute here, as in other Places.

THE Court of the Royal Buildings and Forests, have the Supreme Jurisdiction in all the Woods and Forests of the Kingdom, and the Direction of the King's Buildings in his Palaces and elsewhere.

THE Chanceries of *Valladolid* and *Grenada* were established to ease the Royal Council of *Castile*, which had too much Business ; and that the Subjects in those Parts of *Spain* might not be obliged to travel

SPAIN travel so far as *Madrid* for Justice, when they found themselves under a Necessity of appealing from the inferior Courts.

THE Junta, or Council for providing Lodgings for the Court, have a Power of agreeing with such Persons, as desire to be excused from taking in these Guests, by which Compositions the Court raises a considerable Annual Revenue.

THE Court of Alcaids of the Palace has the Jurisdiction of all Causes, Civil and Criminal within the Verge of the Court, which extends five Leagues round about the Palace where the King resides, and is exercised over such Persons as follow the Court, when his Majesty visits any Part of the Kingdom.

THE Courts of Royal Audiences, before the late Revolutions in *Arragon*, *Valencia*, and *Catalonia*, were but four, viz. those of *Galicia*, *Seville*, *Majorca*, and the *Canaries*: But since these Provinces have been deprived of their Privileges, and subjected to the Laws of *Castile*, they have established Courts of Audience at *Saragossa*, *Valencia*, and *Barcelona*; so that there are seven of them at present, without taking in those of the *Indies*, which are twelve in Number.

THESE Courts, of which the Viceroy, or Captain-General is President, and the Alcaids-Majors, Fiscals, &c. are Members, take Cognizance of all Causes, Criminal and Civil, within five Leagues round about the City, where the respective Courts are held in the first Instance, and by Way of Appeal of all Causes, which are removed from the Courts of the ordinary Judges within their several Jurisdictions, as Alcaids, Bailiffs, Corrigidors, Rigidors, &c.

THERE lies no Appeal from these Audiences in Civil Causes, where the Matter in Dispute does not exceed 10,000 Marvedis; where it does, the Parties may appeal to the Sovereign Tribunal; and in Criminal Cases, there lies an Appeal in Sentences of Death, Mutilation, or ten Years Banishment.

THE Governor, or his Lieutenant, with certain Members of the Court of Audience, have Power to visit the several Alcaids and inferior Judges in their Province,

SPAIN to examine their Conduct, displace and punish them for Male-Administration: But this is now almost disused, to the great Prejudice of the People, who are exposed to the Extortions of the ordinary Alcaids. These Gentlemen, having a Commission but for three Years, think of nothing else but making the most of their Places, during the short Time their Authority lasts, out of the Suitors, who have any Causes depending in their Courts.

As to the Jurisdiction of their inferior Judges and Magistrates, viz. Corrigidors, Rigidors, Alcaids, Bailiffs, and Viguers; they seem to differ little in the Nature of their Office, but receive different Appellations, according to the Dignity or Extent of the City or Place wherein they exercise their several Jurisdictions.

FORMERLY the Bishops Sees only were honoured with the Titles of Cities in *Spain*; but their Princes have long since extended this Privilege to a great many other Towns; and most of these are not only allowed to send Representatives to the Cortes, or Assembly of the States, but have a Corrigidor for their chief Magistrate, to whom the lesser Towns and Places within the District of his City are subject.

THOSE Cities which have not a Corrigidor for their chief Magistrate, have a Rigidor, or Alcaid-Major, who has certain Rigidors, or inferior Judges, for his Assessors or Assistants, from which Court there lies an Appeal to the Courts of Audience, Chancery, Council-Royal, or other Superior Tribunal. The Towns which are not Cities, have their Alcaids, Bailiffs, or Viguers, from whose Sentences they may appeal to the Courts established in the Cities to which they belong, where they are confirmed or reversed.

THERE seems to be no other Difference between their Viceroys and Captain-Generals, than that the one commands in a Province, which has the Title of a Kingdom, and the other in a Province, which has no such Title, except that of *Barcelona*, where the Governor has the Title of Viceroy, though *Catalonia* be but a County.

BOTH

SPAIN.

BOTH the Viceroy and Captain-General have the Command of all the Forces of the Province of which they are respectively Governors, and preside in all Tribunals within their several Jurisdictions. They have the Nomination of many Officers Civil and Military, and recommend the rest to his Majesty's Favour; and all Officers and Magistrates, both Civil and Military, are responsible to him for their Conduct; as are also the Governors of Towns and Places within their respective Provinces, exercising almost Royal Power. Before the Reduction of *Arragon*, *Valencia*, and *Catalonia*, indeed, says my Author, the People of those Provinces would insist on their respective Privileges and Immunities, in Opposition to the Authority of their Viceroys, who were obliged to act with the utmost Circumspection and Lenity, for Fear of Insurrections, which frequently happened whenever the People apprehended their Rights to be invaded; but since the King has deprived them of their Privileges, their Viceroys act with an almost unlimited Power; at which the People may murmur in private, but dare not express their Resentments in publick, for fear of incurring the severest Punishments.

THE Titles of their former Kings were very pompous, as King of Kings, &c. *Alonzo VI.* assumed the Title of Emperor, and *Alonzo VII.* besides that of Emperor, took the Titles of Glorious, Pious, Happy, Conqueror, &c. At present all these are reduced to that of CATHOLICK, granted to King *Ferdinand* by Pope *Alexander VI.* in Consideration of his conquering the *Moors* in *Spain*, and the Services he had done the Holy See. To this Title, the King adds that of Don, as the most noble and emphatick Term in the *Spanish* Language, being derived from the Word *Dominus*, Lord. And the Kings of *Spain* still stile themselves Kings of *Castile*, *Arragon*, *Navarre*, *Valencia*, *Murcia*, *Grenada*, *Cordoua*, *Seville*, *Algarva*, *Jaen*, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, *Jerusalem*, the *East* and *West-Indies*, Prince of *Asturia*, Duke of *Milan* and *Burgundy*, Archduke of *Austria*, Earl of *Flanders*,

Burgundy, and *Catalonia*, Lord of *Biscay*, SPAIN.
Molina, &c.

THEY retain also the Arms of every Province, and for Crest, a Crown Or, raised from eight Diadems, or Semi-circles, terminating in a Mond Or; the Collar of the Order of the Golden Fleece encompasses the Shield, on the Sides of which stand the two Pillars of *Hercules*, on each Side one, with this Motto, PLUS ULTRA. The King nominates to all Archbishopricks and Bishopricks in the Kingdom, and most of the Abbies, and to many other Ecclesiastical Dignities and Preferments in the Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, and to the several Military Orders of *St. James*, *Calatrava*, and *Alcantara* or *Montesa*.

THE Great Officers of the Crown are, 1. The Great-Almoner, who has the Precedence of all others. 2. The Grand Master of the Household. 3. The Sumelier, or Great Chamberlain. 4. The Master of the Horse. 5. The Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, whose Number is not fixed. 6. The Grand Falconer and Huntsman. 7. The Great Chancellor, which is now only a Title of Honour. 8. The Admiral of *Castile*, which is also a Title of Honour at present; as is that of, 9. The Great Constable of *Castile*.

THE eldest Son of *Spain* is called Prince of the *Asturias*, the People of this Province having given the first Blow to the Empire of the *Moors*, and on that Account, esteemed the most honourable in *Spain*. When he is proclaimed, the Clergy, Nobility, and third Estate, are assembled, and take an Oath of Fidelity to him, promising to obey him as their King, after the Death of the reigning Prince. The younger Sons of *Spain* are called Infants, and the Princesses Infanta's; and where there is only one Daughter, and no Son, she is called Infant as a Male.

THE Nobility of *Spain* are generally called *Hidalgo's*, by which we are to understand that they are descended from the antient *Goths*: They are either Dukes, Marquesses, or Counts. But those stiled Grandees, are the most honourable, whether they are Dukes, Marquisses, or Counts;

for

SPAIN. for there are many of every Degree that are not Grandees.

THERE are also three Kinds of Grandees. 1. Those who have that Honour only for Life. 2. Those where the Grant is to them and their Issue, whether Male or Female; and in that Case, if it descends to the Female, the Husband is a Grandee in his Wife's Right; and, 3. Others are Grandees by Inheritance from their Ancestors for Time immemorial. They are also distinguished on other Accounts; one Class of them are covered before they speak to the King, a second do not put on their Hats till after they have spoke, and a third, not till they have received their Answer. But it must be remembered that notwithstanding their Right to be covered before the King, if one should put on his Hat before his Majesty bids him, he would make him sensible of his Error. The King treats them as Princes in his Letters, styles each of them Prince or Cousin-German, and gives him the Title of Illustrious, and the Queen addresses their Wives in the same Manner. They have the Privilege of being drawn by four Horses or Mules in *Madrid*; whereas all other Persons have but a Pair of Horses in their Coaches, except when they go into the Country, and then every one travels with as many as he pleases. The King and Ambassadors have six Horses in their Coaches in Town. The Title given a Grandee, in speaking to him, or of him, is that of Eminence.

THE Great Lords entertain a vast Number of Domesticks in *Spain*; but keep

them all at Board Wages, allowing to each SPAIN. Nine-pence or Ten-pence a Day, or thereabouts; they dress no more Meat in the Kitchen than will serve the Lord and Lady of the Family and their Children, and seldom make Entertainments for their Friends.

THE Nobility are very numerous, and have large Revenues, but they have the worst Oeconomy in the World, which is the Reason that most of them are miserably poor. They spend prodigious Sums, indeed, in the Furniture of their Houses, and in the Purchase of Diamonds and Precious Stones; which has, however, a great Appearance of Wealth; and Jewels, no doubt, appear very well on Black, their usual Habit: But Gold-Lace and Embroidery are forbidden in *Spain*, on which Account they do not make so splendid an Appearance in their Shews and Cavalcades Abroad as the *French*.

THE Knights of the several Military Orders, are reckoned also among their Nobility: They were established in the long Wars between the *Spaniards* and the *Moors*, as an Encouragement to the Brave, and had several Commanderies annexed to their respective Orders, consisting chiefly of Towns and Territories taken from the Infidels; and formerly these Knights took Vows of Chastity, &c. as the Knights of *Malta* do at this Day; but the former have a Dispensation from the Pope to marry at present. The three Orders are, 1. That of *St. James*, called the Rich. 2. That of *Alcantara*, called the Noble; and, 3. That of *Calatrava*, the Gallant.

CHAP. V.

Contains a more particular Description of their principal Towns, Palaces, and Publick Buildings.

Madrid described.

M*ADRID*, the Capital of the Province of *New-Castile*, and of the whole Kingdom, is situate in the Middle of a large sandy Plain, surrounded by Hills at about eight or ten Miles Distance on every Side, in one of the most barren Spots

of the whole Kingdom, affording very few Vegetables of any Kind. The City is about seven Miles in Circumference, without either Walls or Fortifications for its Defence: The Streets are long and spacious, but ill-paved with small Flints: There

SPAIN. are in it some grand Squares, the most magnificent whereof is, the *Plaza Mayor*, in the Middle of the Town, being 434 Feet long, and 334 Feet broad, being surrounded by 136 grand Houses, five Stories high, uniformly built, with Balconies at every Story, the Whole sustained by Arches and Pilastres like those of the *Royal Exchange*, in *London*, inhabited by substantial Tradesmen, Mercers, Drapers, Goldsmiths, &c. the great Market being held in the Middle of the Square; and here are the Bull-Fights upon Days of Rejoicing. The Houses are built of Brick, and the Apartments commodious and magnificent; but their Lattice Windows take off a great Deal of their Beauty. The Materials of their Houses being brought from distant Provinces, and no navigable Rivers to import them, occasions Building to be very chargeable. The Viceroys of *Peru*, *Mexico* and *Naples*, who have Princes Estates, have built most of the grand Houses in the City. It would ruin a Man of an ordinary Fortune to build at *Madrid*. There are neither Courts or great Gates before Noblemens Houses at *Paris*, but the Front of the House comes up to the Street. The first Floor of every House in *Madrid* belongs to the King, unless the Builder purchases it of his Majesty, as he usually does. People of Distinction have a Variety of Apartments in their Houses, suited to the several Seasons of the Year; and their Furniture is richer than what we meet with in *France*: Their Hangings are of Velvet, Silk or Tapestry, trimmed with Gold and Silver Lace, or Fringe, and adorned with Busts, Pictures, Glasses, Japan Cabinets; a vast Profusion of Plate and Jewels, rich Carpets and Cushions to sit and loll upon; but no Chairs or Tables are seen in the Ladies Apartments.

Palaces.

THERE are several Royal Palaces about *Madrid*, of which the chief, the usual Residence of the Court, is called the *Palace Royal*, situate on an Eminence at the End of the Town, from whence there is an extensive Prospect over the adjacent Country. Most of the Rooms of the Palace are dark; some of them have no Light but what they receive from the

Doors, and the rest have small Windows; SPAIN. their principal Design in their Buildings being to keep out the Sun.

THE second Palace is called *la Casa del Campo*, situate opposite to the Palace Royal, between which runs the River *Manzanares*, being a large Stream when the Snows on the neighbouring Mountains are melted; but in the hot Season is scarce visible: However, there is a grand Bridge over it, which gives Occasion to some Drollery, as that the Citizens of *Madrid* would do well to sell their Bridge, and purchase Water, &c.

THERE is a third Palace, called the *Buen Retiro*, situate on the Side of a Hill, at the other Extremity of the Town near the *Pardo*, being a Park about three Miles in Circumference, in which are several separate Pavilions, where the Officers of the Court reside when the King comes to divert himself in the hot Season. Here are a Variety of Fountains, one of them so large, that the King sails upon it in a Yacht. The Grottos, Cascades, Reservoirs, Parterres and Groves render this a most charming Retreat in Summer.

THE Grandees and Nobility, also, have a great many Palaces in *Madrid*, not inferior to the King's, unless in their Dimensions.

SEVERAL fine Churches and Convents, also, adorn this Capital, of which that dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, called *our Lady of Atocha*, or the Grove, is the most magnificent. Here is a black Image of the Virgin, with a little Jesus in her Arms, to whose Shrine many Miracles are ascribed: She is cloathed in a Widow's Habit, except on grand Festivals, when she is dressed like a Queen, almost covered with Jewels, and round her Head a Glory of precious Stones, almost equal to the Brightness of the Sun. To this Church the King comes to Sing *Te Deum* on any signal Success.

THERE are a great many Hospitals in this City; among which is one founded by *Mary of Austria*, for such Females as are pregnant, and have been deceived by their Gallants, where Care is taken of them and their Children. Another Hospital was erected by *Philip IV.* for Bastards and Foundling

SPAIN. Foundling Children. There is another for those that have the *French Disease*; and two more which entertain 1500 Patients each.

The Escorial. BESIDES the Palaces in *Madrid*, there is one called the *Prado*, about two Leagues distant from it. Another called the *Sarsuela*, a little further from *Madrid*: But the *Escorial*, which lies about twenty Miles North-West of *Madrid*, is much the most magnificent: It is situate on an Eminence, in a mountainous, rocky Country, where no Vegetables scarce will grow without introducing Foreign Earth. This Palace was erected by *Philip II.* who begun it in the Year 1557, and cost him several Millions of Money before it was finished, which was not till twenty-two Years afterwards.

THE whole Edifice is built with a greyish Stone, hewn out of the Rock on which it stands, which looks like Marble, and always preserves its natural Colour: It is of an oblong Form, each Corner flanked with a magnificent Pavilion, and is four Stories high in every Front. There are in it 1100 Windows, seventeen Piazzas, twenty-two Courts, 1800 Pillars, and 1400 Doors.

THE great Church resembles that of *St. Peter's* in *Rome*, embellished with the finest Paintings, some of them done by *Titian*. Here is a Representation of Paradise, and here we see the Trinity encompassed with Legions of Angels, and the rest of the Heavenly Host. Among the Treasures of the Church, they esteem the Reliques of the Saints most: They pretend that they have seven entire Bodies of the Saints, 107 Heads, 170 Legs and Arms, 346 Veins, Nerves and Sinews, and 1400 other little holy Relicks, as Fingers, Hair, &c.

Tombs of the Austrian Kings of Spain. FROM this elegant Church we descend into the *Pantheon*, so called from its being built after the Model of the *Pantheon* at *Rome*, of a round Form, and vaulted like a Cupola. It is the Mausoleum of the Kings of *Spain*, of the *Austrian* Family, and placed just under the grand Chapel of the high Altar of the Church already described. The Beauty of this Edifice, not-

withstanding it is under Ground, is at least equal to that above it.

TOLEDO, the capital City of the *Toledo*. *Gothick* and *Moorish* Kings, is situate about forty Miles to the Southward of *Madrid*, upon a steep Rock, at the Foot whereof runs the River *Tagus*, and incompasses three Parts of it: As it has only the ancient *Gothick* Fortifications, it is not esteemed a Place of Strength at present, especially as it is commanded by several Hills. A great many Persons of Distinction reside in this City, which abounds in grand Buildings; but as it lies on the Side of a Hill, it is found so inconvenient for Coaches, that most of the Quality are carried in Chairs or Litters. It was once considerable for its Manufactures of Silk and Wool, and is still for Sword-Blades; enjoys several beautiful Prospects, and is surrounded by a plentiful Country.

THE Castle and the Cathedral are best worth a Traveller's Notice of any Thing in the City, the former is situate on a high, steep Rock, and commands all the rest of the Hills in Town. The Cathedral exceeds any Thing of the Kind in *Spain*: It stands in the Middle of the Town, having a grand Court before it, from whence it is entered by eight beautiful Brazen Doors, through a grand Portico. The Church is 380 Feet long, 191 broad, and 107 high. The numerous Chapels are richly furnished: In that of our Lady of *Sagrana* is an Image of the Virgin of solid Silver, as large as the Life, with a Golden Crown, resembling an Imperial Crown, enriched with Diamonds and Pearls of a prodigious Size. In the Treasury are seen a Group of Figures, all of solid Gold, where the Virgin, sitting on a Rock of Precious Stones, is presenting her Son to *St. John Baptist*: One of the Diamonds which forms the Rock being as large as a Pigeon's Egg.

THE Archbishop's Revenue is computed to amount to 350,000 Crowns *per Annum*; the youngest of the Royal Infants being now possessed of this Archbishoprick, as well as that of *Seville*, the richest next in the Kingdom.

SPAIN.
Aranjuez
Palace.

ARANJUEZ is another Royal Palace, and stands twenty Miles South of *Madrid*, and near as much North of *Toledo*, being as much admired for the Beauty of its Gardens; as the *Escorial* for the Magnificence of its Buildings.

THE Water-Works are called the Wonders of *Spain*, and by the Natives thought not to be equalled in the World. There are Brazen and Marble Statues, as at *Versailles*, spouting up Water in different Forms, which falls into Basons adorned with Groups of Figures of excellent Workmanship. Here we see most of the Fictions of the ancient Poets lively represented; but what I find much admired by some Travellers, are the artificial Trees, from every Branch and Twig whereof the Water spouts, and forms a Shower of Rain very naturally. A large Arch of Water they mention also, under which a Company may walk, and not be wetted by a single Drop.

La Mancha.

As the Country of *la Mancha* is by *Cervantes* made the Scene of his Hero *Don Quixot's* Adventures, it will not be thought impertinent to mention the Situation of it. *La Mancha* is the Southern Division of the Province of *New Castile*, the River *Guadiana* running Westward the whole Length of it: *Sierra Morena*, or the Mountains of *Morena*, incumber the South of it; but there are, however, several fruitful Plains in this District, the chief Towns being *Calatrava*, *Ciudad Real* and *Almagro*.

Segovia.

SEGOVIA, which is situate in *Old Castile*, about thirty Miles to the Northward of *Madrid*, is famous for its Woolen Manufacture, which the Duke de *Ripperda*, a Native of *Holland*, revived here while he was Prime-Minister to *Philip*, the last King of *Spain*, and the first of the House of *Bourbon* who sat upon that Throne.

Salamanca.

SALAMANCA, in the Province of *Leon*, is remarkable for its University, in which are twenty-four Colleges, 4000 Students, and eighty Professors, who have each of them a Revenue of 1000 Crowns per Annum.

Compostella.

COMPOSTELLA, or *St. Jago de Compostella*, is the Capital of the Pro-

vince of *Galicia*, situate in a fine Plain, encompassed with Hills at a moderate Distance, about forty Miles East of Cape *Finister*, a rich City, containing 2000 Houses; most celebrated for the Tomb of *St. James* the Apostle, who planted Christianity here, according to their Traditions, and was the first Martyr in this Kingdom, which occasions it to be resorted to by great Numbers of Pilgrims from several Parts of *Europe*, especially in the Jubilee Year.

THE Ports of *Corunna*, or the *Groyne*, *Corunna*, *Ferrol*, *Vigo*, are situate in this Province of *Galicia*, as also the Capes of *Finister* and *Ortegal*.

AT *Padron*, in this Province, they shew a Stone hollowed like a Boat, in which they pretend *St. James* sailed from *Palestine* hither, when he came to preach the Gospel in *Spain*.

BILBOA, the Capital of the Province of *Biscay*, is situate in a Plain surrounded by Mountains, near the Mouth of the River *Ybaycabal*, about a League from the Sea, and is one of the best and most frequented Ports on the North Coast of *Spain*: They export a great Deal of Wool, Iron and Steel; and their Sword-Blades are much admired.

ST. *Sebastian* and *Port Passage*, are excellent Ports in the same Province, being Stations for the *Spanish* Men of War and Cruizers: In the last War there were no less than 100 *English* Prizes in the Harbour of *St. Sebastian's* at one Time.

FONTARABIA is the last fortified Town in the North of *Spain*, situate on a Peninsula near the Mouth of the River *Bidasoa*, which divides the Kingdoms of *France* and *Spain*, in an Island of which River the Ministers of both Kingdoms usually meet on a Treaty; and here the Princesses are usually exchanged, when any Matches are made between the two Families of *Austria* and *Bourbon*.

SARAGOSSA, the Capital of the Province of *Arragon*, is situate on the River *Ebro* in an extensive Plain, about 200 Miles North-East of *Madrid*, said to have been founded by the *Phenicians*. It is at present a large, well-built Town, the Streets spacious and well paved, more beautiful

SPAIN. beautiful and uniform than those of *Madrid*. It is the See of an Archbishop and a University, and the Tribunal of the Inquisition is held here, in the Palace of their antient Kings. There are a great many fine Churches and Convents, but that most resorted to, is the Church of *Our Lady of the Pillar*. They relate, that the Virgin, while she was alive, appeared to St. *James*, while he was endeavouring the Conversion of the *Spaniards*, and encouraged him in his Labours, leaving there an Image of herself, and a fine Jasper Pillar, whereon she stood, when she appeared to him. They shew both the one and the other in this Church, which they pretend was the first that was built in the World to the Honour of our Saviour. There is nothing extraordinary in the Design or Architecture of the Church, but the Chapel of the Virgin underneath it is much admired. This Chapel is thirty-six Feet long, and twenty-six broad: Here is the Image of the Virgin standing on a Pillar with a little Jesus in her Arms; and as the Place is perfectly hid from the Light of the Sun, it is enlightened with Lamps and Flambeaux. Nothing can appear richer than the Ornaments about her; the Place where she stands, her Robes and Crown, are covered with Precious Stones; all round her are Angels of solid Silver, holding Flambeaux in their Hands; besides which there are not less than fifty Silver Lamps, with a Multitude of Figures of Legs, Arms, Heads and Hearts, brought hither in Acknowledgment of the miraculous Cures wrought by the Blessed Virgin. Every Thing here shines with Gold and Precious Stones, and Multitudes of Pilgrims come hither continually to perform their Devotions. These glittering Shews ravish the Vulgar: The Pomp of the *Roman* Worship, and that Profusion of Wealth found in their Churches, gains them an infinite Number of Profelytes, in which, say they, we do but imitate the Precedent that God himself has set us: The Temple of *Jerusalem* was built and adorned by his particular Directions, and the Ceremonies and Processions of the *Jews* no less pompous than ours. These, we acknowledge, are

but faint Resemblances of the Glories of **SPAIN** Heaven; but by these, Men are led to contemplate that Divine Being whom we all adore. It is natural, when we view some magnificent Temple, to reflect on the infinite Attributes of the Deity worshipped there, and to cry out with *Solomon*, *The Heaven of Heavens cannot contain Thee*.

THE City of *Barcelona* the Capital of *Barcelona*. *Catalonia*, is situate in a fine Plain on the Sea-Shore, upwards of 300 Miles to the Eastward of *Madrid*, and about 100 Miles West of the Frontiers of *France*. It is of an oval Form, and contains about 15,000 Houses surrounded by a Wall and other modern Fortifications, and defended by the Castle of *Montjoy*, situate on a Rock about a Mile North-East of the City, and with which it has a Communication by a Line drawn from one to the other. There is a Mole carried a good Way into the Sea, which forms a pretty good Harbour for Gallies and small Vessels; but large Ships lie exposed in the Road to Tempests as well as Enemies. It is divided into the New and Old Town, separated from each other by a Wall and Ditch, the New surrounding the Old Town. The Streets are spacious, well-built, and neatly paved. There are also several beautiful Squares, the chief whereof is that of St. *Michael*, in which all the principal Streets center. And, indeed, all their great Towns are built after this Model, where the Ground will admit of it; that is, a grand Square in the Middle, and the Streets running to the Gates in a direct Line from it. The chief publick Buildings are the Cathedral, the Church of our Lady *Del-pino*, the Viceroys and the Bishops Palaces, and the Palace where the States of the Province assemble. It is a rich trading City, the People generally polite and well-bred, and their Women esteemed Beauties, and much more free and easy in Conversation than in other Parts of the Kingdom. The Country in the Neighbourhood is encumbered with Mountains; but there are several fruitful Plains, that produce Corn, Wine, Oil, and excellent Fruit, in Abundance.

SPAIN. IN the Diocese of *Barcelona*, and about twenty-five Miles North-West of that City, is situate that celebrated Mountain of *Montferrat*, which commands all the Plain of *Barcelona* as far as the Sea. It appears at a Distance indented like a Saw, and is supposed to have obtained its Name of *Montferratus*, from the *Latin* Word *Serra*, a Saw. On this Mountain is a Chapel, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin; in which is an Image of that Saint, found in a Cave by some Shepherds, according to their Legends, about the Year 880: And according to their Tradition, the Bishop of *Barcelona* and his Clergy coming thither with a Design to remove it to another Place, the Image remained immoveable; there was no stirring of it from the Place where the Convent now stands.

GUTHRED, Earl of *Barcelona*, caused a Monastery and Chapel to be erected over it. *Philip II.* and *Philip III.* caused a magnificent Church to be built in the Room of the former old Chapel, where the Image had remained upwards of 700 Years. The holy Image now stands upon the Altar of this Church, being almost black, with a little Jesus in her Arms: On one Side of the Altar is a Picture of *Philip III.* and on the other a Picture of his Queen, the Place being enlightened with no less than ninety Silver Lamps, and in the Treasury, they shew a Crown of the Blessed Virgin's, valued at 1,000,000 of Florins. The Convent is inhabited by Monks of every Nation, who with their Servants make about 300 Persons. They entertain all who come thither, either out of Devotion or Curiosity, for three Days *gratis*, with Bread, Wine, Flesh, Oil, Salt, Vinegar, and Lodging; and there is no Place to which Pilgrims resort in greater Crowds, unless it be to *Rome* or *Loretto*. Over the Church, towards the Top of the Mountain, are the Cells of thirteen Hermits, hewn out of the Rock with infinite Labour, to which they ascend by Steps cut out of the same Rock. They are, for the most Part, Persons of Quality, who being weary of the World, have retired thither to spend their Time in Solitude and Devotion. Every one of them, adjoining to

this Cell, has a Chapel, a Garden, and a **SPAIN.** Fountain springing out of the Rock; over the Cloyster is a leaning Rock, to which they have fixed three Crosses; here they say Mass every Day, to implore the Blessed Virgin, that she will not suffer it to fall upon their Church or Cloyster, and not without Reason; for in the sixteenth Century, Part of the Rock fell down upon their Infirmary, demolished it, and killed several sick People. However, says my Author, it is a charming Solitude, they enjoy one of the finest Prospects in the World, there reigns a profound Silence, nothing is to be heard but the soft Notes of Birds, or the Murmuring of Springs and Rivulets, which, on every Side, fall down the Rocks.

A COUNTRYMAN of ours (Captain *Carlton*,) who visited *Montferrat* in the late War, is in Raptures when he describes this lovely Mount. The Relation is something long, and therefore, I shall only give an Abstract of the most desirable Scenes he presents us with.

MONTSERRAT, says that Gentleman, is a lofty Hill, in the Middle of a spacious Plain, which promises something extraordinary at a Distance; Hundreds of aspiring Pyramids presenting themselves at once to the Eye, but so intermingled with Trees of Magnitude as well as Beauty, that your Curiosity can never be satisfied with viewing it. Upon this Hill are thirteen Hermits Cells, the uppermost of which lies near the Summit; you gradually advance to every one by a winding Ascent, by Reason of the Steepness, nor could a Stranger easily find them out, unless he follow the old Asks that daily carries them their Provisions. This Animal being loaden at the Convent with a Pair of Panniers, in which is a Partition for every Hermit filled with Wine and Victuals, goes up of himself without a Driver to their respective Cells, each Man taking his Proportion as he passes, and having reached the uppermost, returns back to the Convent again.

THESE Hermits, our Captain esteemed extremely happy, and would, willingly, he intimates, have exchanged his Office for a Cell.

SPAIN. Cell. For, what, says he, can be more desirable than to have every thing provided without Care, the Days without Anxiety, gratefully pass away, amidst a vast Variety of pleasing Objects, their Sleep never interrupted with any Thing more offensive than murmuring Springs, natural Cascades, and the various Notes of the pretty Feathered Choir. These good Men seemed to me the very Emblems of Innocence, instead of Moroseness and a Pharisaical Pride, too common in a recluse Life; you meet with all imaginable Affability and Complaisance; they readily shew you all the Rarities in their Cells, and answer all Questions with Humanity and Condescension. One of these Reverend old Men, while we were taking Leave of him, whistled, and immediately a Flock of beautiful little Birds of several Kinds, surrounded him, some light upon his Shoulders, others upon his grey Head and Beard, whom he fed out of his Mouth; and in short, every Hermit had some little innocent Amusement to entertain the Stranger with.

FROM these Cells our Traveller went to take a View of the Convent, in the Chapel whereof he saw the Image of the Virgin so much adored: He says, it appeared black, and shining like Ebony, though the Priests assured him, that the Colour proceeded from its lying concealed between two Rocks, when the *Moors* were Masters of the Country.

THE Ornaments of the Chapel were so immensely rich, that our Traveller tells us, he thought all the Treasures of the Universe had been amassed together there; and yet when he was led into the Repository, where the most valuable Offerings are laid up, he found more costly Presents, the superstitious Tribute of the *Roman-Catholic* Princes of *Europe*. Among the rest, there was a Sword set with Diamonds, an Offering which King *Charles VI.* the late Emperor made; and the King of *Portugal* had sent them a Glory for the Virgin's Head, every Ray of which was set with Diamonds, large at the Bottom, but gradually lessening to the Extremity of every Ray, each Ray being about half a Yard long. But should I enumerate all

the rich Gifts I saw there, says the Captain, it would exceed all Belief. As the upper Part of the Mount is a Miracle of Nature, so is this Treasury a Miracle of Art. I shall only add, that every *Sunday* the Hermits dine in the Hall in the Convent with the Monks.

VALENCIA, Capital of the Province of the same Name, is situate in a spacious Plain, on the River *Guadalquivir*, two Miles from the Sea-Coast, and near 200 Miles South-East of *Madrid*. It is of a circular Form, and contains about 12,000 Houses. All Travellers agree in admiring the Beauty of this City, and the Country it stands in. They enjoy, says one of them, a sweet temperate Air, and are scarce sensible of Winter; they abound in all Things that can render Life agreeable. The Town is watered with a fine River, over which there are five Stone Bridges, and their Fountains are innumerable: The Suburbs, large as the Town, are intermixed with the most beautiful Gardens. The Inhabitants are of an obliging agreeable Conversation, and entertain you with an Air of Gaiety, not to be met with in other Parts of *Spain*; the Women the most inclined to Gallantry of any of the Sex.

IN the Neighbourhood of this beautiful City, there is on one Side, a continued regular Plantation of Fruit-Trees and Ever-Greens, and towards the Sea, a Bay is formed by the Mouth of the River, three Leagues in Length, and one in Breadth, which abounds in Fish and Wild-Fowl; and about half a League to the Eastward, is a little fortified Town called *Porto el Grujo*, which may be looked upon as the Port of *Valencia*. All the Way from *Valencia* to *Xativa*, which is no less than nine Leagues, looks like a Garden, and the Country is so populous, that the Towns and Villages are not half a League asunder, where we see Crowds of Women and Children before the Houses, busy in spinning of Silk.

BUT to return to the Town. The most considerable publick Buildings are the Cathedral, the Viceroy's Palace, and that of *Cinta*, the Monastery of St. *Jerome*, the Exchange, and the Arsenal. In the

SPAIN. the Time of the *Romans* it was esteemed the most beautiful Town in *Spain*. From *Pliny* we understand it was a *Roman* Colony, as well as by an antient Inscription, wherein it is stiled *Colonia Julia Valencia*. There are many Fragments of Antiquity still remaining in and about the City. It was the Seat of the *Moorish* Kings, till they were expelled by *James I.* King of *Arragon*, stiled *The Victorious*, in the Year 1238, who united this Province to the rest of his Dominions. It is at present the See of an Archbishop, and a University, and was one of the first Towns that declared for King *Charles III.* after the taking of *Barcelona*, in the Year 1705.

Seville.

THE City of *Seville*, Capital of the Province of *Andalusia*, is situate on the River *Guadalquivir*, about eighty Miles North-East of *Cadiz*, and 250 Miles South-West of *Madrid*; called *Hispalis* antiently by the *Phenician* Colonies that founded it. It is of a circular Form, about eight Miles in Circumference, containing 300,000 Inhabitants. It is one of the most antient Archbishopricks.

THE Cathedral was a Mahometan Mosque, built in the tenth Century by the *Moors*, and is one of the most magnificent Structures of the Kind in *Spain*, 400 Feet in Length, 270 in Breadth, and 128 in Height, and containing no less than Fourscore Chapels and Altars, where Masses are said every Day. There are in the City a great many other fine Churches and Monasteries.

ON the South Side of the Town is the Royal Palace, called *Alcazar*, of which the finest Part was built by the *Moors*. Here we see on every Side the Imperial Eagle, with *Charles V's* Motto, *Plus ultra*. The Gardens belonging to this Palace are extremely fine. Other Publick Buildings taken Notice of by Travellers are, the Palace of the Inquisition, the Exchange, the *India-House*, the Mint, the Colleges belonging to the University, which has not the Reputation it had formerly, a noble Aqueduct, which brings Water from *Carmena*, six Leagues from the City. Their Hospitals amount to 120 of all Kinds, some of them very large and beautiful. There

are a great many spacious Squares also in *Seville*, adorned with Fountains and magnificent Buildings, and no Town abounded more in Wealth in the last Age, when all the Trade to *Potosi* and *America* in general was carried on here. Their Traffick is still considerable; but *Cadiz* and other Sea Ports have deprived them of a great Deal of it, the River not being navigable for large Vessels higher than *St. Lucar*. *Seville* is larger than *Madrid*; its Situation on the River *Guadalquivir* in one of the most beautiful Plains in the World, renders it a very desirable Abode. The *Spaniards* look upon it as one of the Wonders of the World, a perfect Paradise, especially in a fine Evening, which they seldom want, when all the Quality repair to the neighbouring Fields in their Coaches to taste the fragrant Air, perfumed with a Variety of sweet Flowers and Blossoms that Nature produces here in almost every Season. Their Olives are the best in *Europe*, and grow in the greatest Quantities; there is a Wood of them not far from the City near twenty Miles in Circumference.

THE Port of *Cadiz*, or *Cales*, antiently called *Gader*, is situate on the North-East Point of the Island of *Leon*, upwards of 300 Miles South-West of *Madrid*. The Island it stands upon bears some Resemblance to a Pear with a long Stalk, and is in Length from the South-East to the North-West, about six Leagues; the North-West End, where the Town stands, is scarce half a League broad; the South-West End is about three Leagues over, and has a Communication with the Continent by a Bridge called *Ponte Sanore*. The Island, with the Continent over against it, form a Bay four Leagues long, and in most Places two in Breadth, only about the Middle of the Bay are two Points of Land, one on the Continent, and the other on the Island, so near together that the Forts upon them, called the *Puntal* and *Matagorda*, command the Passage; and within these Points is the Harbour, which it is impossible for an Enemy to enter till he has taken the said Fort. This was the Reason that the Confederates in their Expedition against *Cadiz*, in the Year 1702, made

SPAIN. made their Descent near Port *St. Mary's*, on the Continent, in order to attack the Fort called *Puntal* on that Side, and thereby facilitate the Entrance of their Fleet into the Harbour; some other Reasons were given for their landing on that Side, as the furnishing themselves with Provisions, and giving the Country an Opportunity of declaring for them: It was also thought very hazardous landing on the Backside of the Island, but notwithstanding the Hazard, that had been the most likely Way to have carried the Town; for though they had taken the Fort of *Puntal*, the Fleet could not have entered the Harbour, unless they had made themselves Masters also of *Fort Matagorda*, on the Island. This I thought fit to observe for the Animadversion of those who may hereafter be concerned in an Attempt of the like Nature against this Place. The Earl of *Essex* and Admiral *Howard*, in the Year 1596, took the Town before they attempted the Ships within the *Puntals*.

Cadiz Situation.

BUT to return to the Town. It stands upon so very narrow a Point of Land, that there is scarce any Ground between that and the Sea, except on the South-West; and it is the general Opinion, that Part of the Island has been washed away, or destroyed by an Earthquake, together with great Part of the ancient *Gades*, the present Dimensions not agreeing with those given us by the *Greek* and *Roman* Historians. However, the City is computed to contain still about 5000 Houses, and has an extensive Foreign Trade; the Galleons annually taking in their Lading here, and returning hither with the Treasures of *America*, and other rich Merchandize.

THE *Phœnicians* first possessed themselves of this Island, and erected a Temple to *Hercules* in it; after them the *Carthaginians* and the *Romans* were successively Masters of it. The *Romans*, probably on Account of its Trade and Wealth, resorted hither more than to any other distant Port, insomuch that it is said, no less than 500 *Roman* Knights resided in this City at once.

Gibraltar.

THE Town of *Gibraltar* is situate on a Bay of the *Mediterranean*, at the Foot of

the celebrated Mount *Calpe*, usually called **SPAIN.** one of *Hercules's* Pillars; the other being Mount *Abyle*, or *Sierra de las Monas*, over against it in *Africa*. There is a Chapel, on each of them, the one called, *Our Lady of Europe*, and the other, *Our Lady of Africk*. But to return to *Gibraltar*: It is a little fortified Town, built on a Tongue or Slip of Land, that runs out into the *Mediterranean* Sea, and forms a Bay, called the Bay of *Gibraltar*. The Mountain or Rock which covers it towards the Land is half a League in Height, and so steep that there is no ascending it by a Body of Troops, if they are opposed. When the *French* and *Spaniards* besieged it in 1704, five or six Hundred *Frenchmen* indeed found Means to climb up the Rock in the Night Time, but being discovered, were Part of them made Prisoners by the *English* Garison, and the rest broke their Necks down the Rock. In the last Siege, Anno 1727, the *Spaniards* attempted to mine under the Rock, and blow it up, but did not make such a Progress as to give them Hopes of removing the Mountain, and it is by most held to be impregnable on the Land-Side. On the other Hand, if the Enemy should be Masters at Sea, it seems much more proper to attack it from thence. The Communication with the neighbouring Country being entirely cut off by the Lines drawn by the *Spaniards*, makes it an uncomfortable Abode for the *English* Garison; for they have no other Provision than what is imported from Abroad. The Streight, to which this Town communicates its Name, is about eight Leagues in Length, and five in Breadth. *Ceuta*, in *Africk*, stands directly opposite to *Gibraltar*, from whence it is distant five or six Leagues. There is a strong Current that constantly sets into this Streight from the Ocean, and requires a brisk Gale to stem it.

THE City of *Granada* lies at the Foot of *Granada City*. a Mountain called *Sierra Nevada*, or *The Snowy Mountain*, at the Confluence of the Rivers *Daro* and *Xenil*, about 200 Miles to the Southward of *Madrid*, and seventy North-East of *Malaga*. There is a delightful Plain, on the West Side of the City,

SPAIN. City, well watered with Rivulets; but the Country on the East is rocky and mountainous; here are several fine Squares and spacious Streets, magnificently built, and inhabited by Noblemen and Gentlemen of Figure; many of them have fine Gardens and Fountains belonging to their Houses.

THE Palace of the *Moorish* Kings that reigned here is vastly large, said to contain Apartments and Accommodation for 4000 People. The Walls are lined with Jasper, Porphyry, and other beautiful Marbles, which form a Sort of *Mosaick* Work; the Ceilings finely painted and gilded, and on the Walls are Abundance of Inscriptions in *Arabian* Characters. This Palace is still kept in Repair, and affords an admirable Prospect of the City and neighbouring Country. On the Out-Side it has the Appearance of an old Castle, but within is extremely magnificent. In the Middle is a spacious Court, paved with Marble, surrounded with a noble Piazza and Galleries over them, at the four Corners whereof are many Marble Fountains, and in the Middle one of an uncommon Size, adorned with Groups of Figures, from whence the Water is conveyed to the Bagnios of the *Moorish* Kings, which are Rooms with vaulted Roofs, lined with Alabaster, having Basins to bath in the Middle of them: From the Bathing-Room they passed to another to dry themselves, and from thence to a third, where they slept, or trifled away the Time with their Women during the Heat of the Day. Adjoining to the Palace is a fine Park and Gardens, well replenished with Fountains, Rivulets and shady Groves, which render it a very desirable Retreat in Summer.

IT was surrendered by *Boabdil*, the *Moorish* King, to King *Ferdinand V.* Anno 1491, on Condition that the *Moors* should be left in Possession of their Lands, Arms, and Horses, keep their Mosques, enjoy the free Exercise of their Religion, and be governed by their own Laws; and such as desired it, had Liberty to sell their Estates, and retire to *Africk*. How that Capitulation was observed will be related in the History of this Country. It is at present an Archbishop's See, and an University, but

one of the most inconsiderable in *Spain*. **SPAIN.** To sum up all, says my Author, *Granada* is a most delightful Situation, the Soil about it produces Plenty of excellent Fruit, and every Thing that is desirable in Life; the Air is pure and serene, and not so excessive hot as in *Andalusia*; and so remarkably healthful, that People resort hither to restore their shattered Constitutions. The *Moors* were so ravished with the Situation, that they imagined Paradise to be in that Part of the Heavens which is directly over it.

MALAGA is situate on the Sea- *Malaga City.* Coast, two and twenty Leagues North-East of *Gibraltar*, at the Foot of a steep Mountain, between which and the Sea there is but just Room enough for the Town, which is not very large or well-built, but considerable on Account of its Trade, its Harbour and Fortifications, being defended by a double Wall, and two Castles, one above another on the adjoining Mountain. It is esteemed a rich, populous Place, considering its Extent.

IN Autumn every Year resort hither great Numbers of Foreign Ships, particularly from *England* and *Holland*, to load Fruit, as Raisins, Almonds, Figs, Oranges, Capers, &c. besides Wines, some of which have obtained the Name of *Malaga*, from the Place they are put on Board, and are the Produce of the neighbouring Country. *Malaga* is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Grenada*, and the Cathedral an elegant Building, richly furnished and adorned, as are most of the great Churches in *Spain*. It was near this City that the last general Sea-Fight between the Confederates and the *French* was fought in the Year 1704, when the *French* seemed to resign the Empire of the Ocean to their Enemies, having never appeared at Sea with their Grand Fleet since.

NEAR *Velez Malaga* lie the Mountains of *Alpuxarras*, extending seventeen Leagues in Length, and eleven in Breadth, inhabited altogether by the Discendants of the *Moors*, who, notwithstanding they profess the Christian Religion, retain their antient Customs and Habits, and by their Application to Husbandry, render this

SPAIN. mountainous Tract one of the most fruitful Parts of the Country.

Carthage.

CARTHAGENA, to which the *Carthaginians* gave the Name of *Carthago Nova*, is situate on one of the most spacious and commodious Harbours in the *Mediterranean*, in the Province of *Murcia*, about twenty-five Miles South of the City of *Murcia*. It is said to have been founded or improved by the celebrated *Hannibal*,

and made the Capital of the *Carthaginian* Dominions in *Spain*. It was almost destroyed by the *Goths* and *Vandals*. *Philip II.* rebuilt and fortified it; and other Fortifications have been added in the late Reigns, this Port being of the last Importance to the *Spaniards*. Hither the *French* and *Spanish* Fleets retired after their Engagement with Admiral *Matthews* in 1744.

CHAP. VI.

Contains an Abstract of the Spanish History.

The first Inhabitants.

THE North-East Part of *Spain* was probably first peopled from *Gaul* (the Modern *France*) which lies contiguous to it; and the South of *Spain* by the *Mauritanians*, Inhabitants of the Coast of *Barbary*, which lies within View of *Spain*, and only separated from it by the narrow Strait of *Gibraltar*, scarce six Leagues over.

Phœnician Colonies.

THE next People that visited the Southern Coast of *Spain*, History informs us, came from *Phœnicia*, or *Palestine*, of which *Tyre* was the Capital. These People first possessed themselves of the Island of *Leon*, near the Coast of *Andalusia*; and of *Malaga*, on the Coast of *Granada*.

Greeks.

THE *Greeks* planted Colonies on the West of *Catalonia*, where they built *Rhodes*, or *Rosés*, and several other Towns. The *Celta*, also a Nation of *Gaul*, passed the *Pyrenees* about the same Time, and planted Colonies on the Banks of the River *Ebro*, and intermarrying with the original Inhabitants of *Spain*, that Part of the Country, between the River *Iberus* and the *Pyrenees*, obtained the Name of *Celtiberia*.

Celtiberians.

THE *Phœnician* Colonies building Forts, and assuming an Independency, so alarmed the Natives in the South of *Spain*, that they assembled their Forces with an Intent to expel them the Country. The *Phœnicians* thereupon called in the *Carthaginians*, who were descended from the same Ancestors, which Invitation the *Carthaginians* gladly

accepted, having themselves long waited for an Opportunity to make a Descent on the Coast of *Spain*, and, for that End, had already possessed themselves of the Islands of *Baleares*. It was about the Year 236 after the Building of *Rome*, that the *Carthaginians*, under the Command of their General *Maherbal*, came into *Spain*, to the Assistance of their Brethren and Allies the *Phœnicians*. The War continued between the Natives and these Foreigners several Years with various Success; but the *Carthaginians*, who are represented as much superior to the *Phœnicians*, as well as the *Spaniards*, in Point of Policy or Statecraft, partly by Force, and partly by Treaties, procured themselves, at length, such an Extent of Country, and so strongly fortified themselves, that they began to assume the Dominion of the South Part of *Spain*, and treat both the Natives and *Phœnicians* as their Subjects, and especially on the Sea-Coasts, there being at that Time no Maritime Power able to oppose their Naval Forces.

Carthaginian Invasion.

THE *Carthaginians* were not only Masters of the *Baleares*, or *Spanish* Islands of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and *Ivica*, but of *Sardinia*, *Corfica*, and the best Part of *Sicily*, and now subdued all *Spain* except the *Cantabrian* Mountains in the North, and the Country to the West of the River *Ebro*; but they were driven out of the Island of *Sicily* by the *Romans*, with whom they afterwards entered into a Treaty of the following

The first Punic War.

SPAIN.

lowing Tenor, viz. That the Island of *Sicily* should be confirmed to the *Romans*; that the Allies of the *Romans* in *Celtiberia*, should remain unmolested by the *Carthaginians*, as well as the City of *Saguntum* (now *Morviedro* in the Province of *Valencia*.) And thus ended the first *Punick War* between *Rome* and *Carthage*.

THE *Carthaginians*, having in the late War, not only lost the Island of *Sicily*, but the Dominion of the Sea, were determined to be revenged of the *Romans*, and endeavour to recover what they had lost. *Hamilcar*, therefore, their Generalissimo in *Spain*, having rebuilt and fortified *Carthagena* in the Province of *Murcia*, made great Preparations for invading *Italy* by Land, in which, having spent three Years, he was assassinated by the Slave of a noble *Spaniard* whom he had put to Death, and was succeeded in the Government of *Spain* by the celebrated *Hannibal*, no less an Enemy to *Rome* than his Predecessor. He first fell upon the *Saguntines*, the Allies of *Rome*, under Pretence they had encroached on the *Carthaginian* Frontiers, and actually laid Siege to that City. The *Saguntines* hereupon sent Ambassadors to *Rome*, to acquaint that State with the Danger that threatened them, and to desire an Army might march to their Relief. But the *Roman* Senate, either not prepared to enter into a War, or doubting the Success of it, contented themselves with sending a Herald to *Hannibal*, requiring him to rise from before *Saguntum*, and not offer Violence to the Allies of *Rome*; which that General was so far from regarding, that he pressed the Siege with the greater Fury, and after eight Months carried the Place by Storm. It is reported, that many of the Inhabitants finding all was lost, and that there was no Prospect of Relief, took all their richest Moveables, and set Fire to them in the Market-Place, killing their Wives and Children, and afterwards themselves with their own Hands, rather than submit to the Enemy; insomuch, that when the *Carthaginians* took the City, they found in it scarce any Thing but a Heap of Ruins. Thus was *Saguntum* destroyed in the 536th Year of

Saguntum
taken.

SPAIN.

Rome, or, according to others, the 534th, when *Publius Cornelius* and *Titus Sempronius* were Consuls; a Town much celebrated in *Roman* Story, for its unshaken Fidelity to that Republick, though the Neglect the *Romans* shewed of that brave People, does not seem to reflect much Honour on their State. The Town of *Morviedro* in *Valencia*, about five Miles from the Sea, is supposed to have been built out of the Ruins of *Saguntum*.

THE *Romans*, upon the Destruction of this City, declared War against *Carthage*: Whereupon *Hannibal* leaving his Brother *Asdrubal* in the *Further Spain* beyond the *Ebro*, with a good Body of *African* Forces, assembled an Army of 12,000 Horse, and 90,000 Foot, composed of *Spaniards* and *Africans*, though some make their Numbers much less; and having passed the *Ebro*, left *Hanno*, another of his Brothers, with a Body of Troops in the *Hither Spain*; continuing his March from thence through *France* into *Italy* over the *Pyrenean* Mountains and the *Alps*, which were before thought impassable for an Army. The *Romans* did not only assemble an Army, and make Head against this bold Invader in *Italy*, but sent *Cneius Scipio* into *Spain* with another Army, to make a Diversion on that Side. *Hannibal's* Success in *Italy*, especially at the Battle of *Cannæ*, where 40,000 *Roman* Foot, and 3000 of their Cavalry were killed, besides 12,000 made Prisoners, has been already related in the History of *Italy*.

IN *Spain*, however, the *Carthaginians* were every where beaten: *Scipio* defeated the Army of *Hanno* in the *Hither Spain*, and made their General Prisoner. He gained a Victory also over the *Carthaginian* Fleet, took several Towns in the *Further Spain*, and kept *Asdrubal* in Play, whom *Hannibal* had left to command there in his Absence. The Senate of *Rome* hereupon sent *Publius Cornelius Scipio* into *Spain*, with a Reinforcement of Troops, to the Assistance of his Brother, rightly judging, that if they could cut off the Supplies, which *Hannibal* received from *Spain*, he would be obliged to abandon *Italy*. The two *Scipio's*, therefore, in Obedience

SPAIN. bedience to their Orders, fell upon *Asdrubal*, who was marching towards *Italy*, to the Assistance of his Brother, and entirely defeated him; *Asdrubal*, with the Remains of his Army throwing himself into *Carthagera*. The *Carthaginians* were routed afterwards in several other Encounters; but received, at length, such numerous Re-inforcements from *Africa*, and particularly from their Friend and Ally *Massinissa*, an *African* Prince, that the *Romans* in *Spain* received a signal Defeat, wherein the two *Scipios*, who commanded them, were killed. And now the *Carthaginian* Generals, believing there was no Enemy left to oppose them, observed no Manner of Discipline, but dispersed themselves all over the Country, either to plunder or revenge themselves on such *Spaniards* as had appeared in the Interest of their Enemies. Which *Marcus*, a Tribune, observing, assembled a Body of *Roman* Troops, and falling first upon one Part of the *Carthaginian* Army, and than upon another, and defeating them in several Engagements, maintained his Ground, till *Publius Cornelius Scipio* was sent into *Spain* with a great Re-inforcement to his Assistance. *Scipio* laid Siege to the capital City of *Carthagera* in the Year of *Rome* 544, which he carried in a few Weeks. The next Year the *Carthaginians* were defeated in a general Battle, and before the End of the Year 548, driven entirely out of *Spain*.

THE *Spaniards* had no sooner expelled the *Carthaginians* by the Assistance of the *Romans*, but they found themselves in a worse Condition under their Deliverers, than they were in the Days of their former Masters; for *Hannibal* and many of the *Carthaginian* Chiefs, having intermarried with the *Spaniards*, they were in a Manner become one People, and their Interests the same, though there might be Instances of Partiality towards the *Africans*, as they received their Governors from thence. But still it is evident, they had much better have borne with a few slight Inconveniencies and Discouragements from the *Carthaginians*, than have promoted another Revolution in Favour of the *Romans*; for the latter had no Ties of Relation or

Interest to induce them to use the *Spaniards* better than any other People they had subdued. They politickly pretended, indeed, when they invited *Saguntum*, and other Cities to accept of their Alliance, to have no other Views but the freeing an injured People from the *Carthaginian* Yoke, and restoring them to their Liberties; but when they had driven out the *Africans*, and established themselves in their Room, they soon gave the Natives to understand, they must now receive Laws from their Republick, and, what is worse, they saw themselves frequently abandoned to the Avarice and Cruelty of the Governors and Generals that were sent amongst them, and lived neither under the Protection of their own Laws, or the Institutions of that People who had acquired the Dominion of them. Magistrates were sent amongst them, not to assert their Liberties, or defend their Rights; but to patch up their broken Fortunes by pillaging the Natives, as is become the general Practice of our Days, where any Power is possessed of distant Plantations, and hath established Colonies abroad.

THE *Spaniards* provoked by the Cruelty and Oppressions exercised on them by the *Roman* Officers had Recourse to Arms, in many Places, and several smart Engagements happened, wherein great Numbers were killed on both Sides. The *Roman* Writers have not been so particular in enumerating their own Losses as those of their Enemies, of whom they tell us in one Engagement, they killed 12,000, in another 15000, &c. but still the *Roman* Senate were so apprehensive of a general Revolt, that they thought fit to send *M. Porcius Cato* thither, in the Year of *Rome* 559, (the first Consul that ever commanded in *Spain*) with a Re-inforcement of two Legions. Their Writers relate, that having killed 40,000 *Spaniards* in one general Battle, besides a Multitude of others in Sieges and Skirmishes, *Cato* sold Abundance of the Natives for Slaves, demolished most of their Fortifications, and reduced them to that Despair, that many of them chose to die by their own Swords rather than submit to the *Roman* Government; after which he left

SPAIN.

Wars between
the Romans
and the Na-
tives of Spain.

SPAIN. strong Garrisons in the Country, and returned to *Rome*, whither he carried 148,000 Pounds Weight of Silver, and 540 Pounds Weight of Gold, which he had plundered the Country of, besides a prodigious Treasure that he distributed amongst his Soldiers.

AFTER *Cato*, *Spain* was governed generally by Pretors, one sent to the *Hither* and the other to the *Further Spain*, till the Year 601; during which Time we find the Natives complaining to the Senate of *Rome* of the Oppressions and Extortions committed by their Governors, for which they could have no Redress: And this, at length, occasioned another general Insurrection of the *Spaniards*, who defeated their Enemies in several Engagements, killing many Thousands of them. The City of *Numantia*, situated in *Old Castile*, near the Source of the *Duero*, being at the Head of this Confederacy, it obtained the Name of the *Numantian War*, and was a very long and bloody one, insomuch that the *Roman* Senate found it necessary to send Generals of Consular Dignity into *Spain* again, at the Head of numerous Armies. Of these *Lucullus* and *Galba* rendered their Names infamous by their Treachery and Cruelty: *Galba*, when the Town of *Coca* had surrendered to him on certain Conditions, was no sooner possessed of the Place, but he put all the Inhabitants to the Sword: And *Sergius Galba*, when the *Lusitanian* Army had submitted to him, caused them all to be murdered. Both *Lucullus* and *Galba* raised prodigious Fortunes by the Plunder of this People, and being charged with their Rapaciousness and Cruelty at *Rome*, which had rendered the *Spaniards* desperate, and occasioned the Continuance of the War, and a considerable Loss both of Men and Money to the Republick, they found Means to buy their Peace with the very Spoils they had robbed the *Spaniards* of; from whence some have observed, that the most notorious Villains often escape the Hands of Justice, while poor puny Sinners are executed without Mercy.

UPON *Galba's* Return to *Rome*, *Spain* was again under the Government of Pretors, when *Viriatus*, a poor Shepherd, a *Lusitanian* by Birth, in the Year 704, caused

another Insurrection, and defeated the *Romans* in several Battles: Nor were they able to reduce him by pure Force; but after the War had continued ten Years, hired some of his Officers to assassinate him while he lay asleep.

POMPEY, who now commanded in *Spain*, observing that the City of *Numantia*, and some others that had made their Peace with *Rome*, and were called Friends and Allies to that Republick, affected to maintain their Independency, and refused to be directed or influenced by that State, studied how he might pick a Quarrel with them, and reduce them under his Power, and having made or found some frivolous Pretence to break with that People, assembled his Forces, and blocked them up on all Sides; nor would he accept of any Condescensions or Satisfaction offered by the *Numantians* for the pretended Injuries received: However, the *Spaniards* being at that Time as well disciplined as the *Romans*, maintained their Ground against this great Man, and the Consuls that succeeded him, till the Year 617, when *C. Hostilius Mancinus*, the Consul, coming into *Spain*, they defeated his Forces, and surrounding the Consul with the Remains of his shattered Army, obtained such a Peace of him as was very advantageous to themselves, and no less dishonourable to the *Roman* State: But the Senate refused to ratify it, ordering the Consul who made it to be delivered up to the *Numantians*: To which that People answered, the whole Army ought to be delivered up, if they would not ratify the Treaty, since it was at their Mercy when the Peace was signed. But the Senate determining to reduce all *Spain* under their Dominion, in the Year 619, sent the celebrated *Scipio Africanus* into the *Hither Spain*, as they had done *Decius Brutus* into the *Further Spain* with numerous Armies: And these experienced Generals, within the Compass of two Years, brought almost every City under the Subjection of the *Romans*; even *Numantia* itself offered to submit upon Conditions, but were told by *Scipio* they must surrender at Discretion; which they refusing, he entrenched himself

SPAIN.

self in such a Manner round their little State, that nothing could go in or out. They endeavoured several Times to break through the *Roman* Army, but were repulsed. Whereupon being reduced to the utmost Despair, they first killed their Wives and Children, and having set their Houses and their Goods on fire, threw themselves into the Flames. Thus fell the *Numantians* in the Year 621, and with them the Liberties of *Spain*, the *Romans* ever after exercising an absolute Dominion in that Province, except among the *Cantabri*, who possessed some inaccessible Mountains, and were not conquered till the Reign of *Augustus*: and this was looked upon as so signal a Service to the *Roman* State, that both *Scipio* and *Brutus* had a Triumph granted them on their Return Home.

Invasion of the Cimbri.

SPAIN now remaining in Peace for several Years, was governed by ten Legates or Lieutenants; and in the Year 631, the Consul *Cecilius Metellus* conquered the *Baleares*, or Islands of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, &c. And in the Years 643 and 650 the *Cimbri*, a Northern Nation, having penetrated through *France*, and invaded *Spain*, were repulsed by the *Romans*. About the same Time were Insurrections in several Parts of *Spain*, which were suppressed by *Calpurnius Piso*, *Sulpicius Galba* and *Titus Didius*: And in the Year 657, the Consul *Publius Licinius Crassus* being sent into *Hispania Ulterior*, suppressed several formidable Insurrections, for which, in the sixth Year of his Government, he obtained a Triumph. And in this Country it is supposed *Crassus* heaped up that immense Wealth, which occasioned his Son *Marcus Crassus* to be esteemed the richest Citizen in *Rome*. In the Year 660, *Italy* was distracted with Civil Wars, the two Factions being led by *Marius* and *Sylla*; in these *Spain* also was involved by the Contrivance of *Sertorius* a *Roman* Tribune, who set up for himself, and maintained his Ground against the Generals of the Republick, and even *Pompey* himself, who was sent against him, till the Year 681, when *Sertorius* was assassinated by his own Party for some Acts of Tyranny he had committed. *Perpenna*, who succeeded *Sertorius*,

SPAIN.

being entirely defeated by *Pompey*, the rest of *Spain* made their Submission: Whereupon *Pompey* erected several Trophies upon the *Pyrenean* Mountains, some Foot-Steps whereof, as it is said, are to be seen at this Day; and among the *Vascones* or *Gascons*, in the Kingdom of *Navarre*, he founded the City of *Pompeyopolis*, now called *Pampelona*. At his Return to *Rome* in the Year 683, a Triumph was granted him for his Successes in *Spain*, and *Metellus*, who was joined with him in Command, had the same Honour. *Julius Cæsar* afterwards commanded in *Spain* in the Years 685 and 693; but in 701, the Government of that Province was again conferred upon *Pompey*, which he governed by his Lieutenants, finding it necessary to remain at *Rome* to support his Interest in the Senate. Whereupon *Cæsar*, who was in *Gaul*, led a great Body of his Forces over the *Pyrenean* Mountains into *Spain*, and subdued *Pompey's* Party there; for now the Civil Wars were revived in the *Roman* Empire again, *Cæsar* being at the Head of one Party, and *Pompey* of the other. *Cæsar* having obtained the Victory of *Pharsalia* in the Year 706, subdued *Egypt*, and afterwards *Juba*, an *African* Prince, and having settled his Affairs at *Rome*, came again into *Spain*, in the Year 709, where he had the good Fortune also to vanquish *Pompey's* two Sons, *Cneius* and *Sextus Pompeius*, and having amassed together a prodigious Treasure, for he did not spare even the Temple of *Hercules*, he returned to *Rome*, leaving the Government of the *Hither Spain* to *Marcus Lepidus*; and that of *Further Spain* to *Asinius Pollio*.

JULIUS Cæsar being killed in the Senate on the 15th of March, A. R. 710, *Sextus Pompeius*, the Youngest of *Pompey's* Sons, assembled his Friends in that Province, fell upon *Asinius Pollio*, who commanded in the *Further Spain*, and defeated him. But this War was soon after terminated by the Mediation of *Lepidus*, in the Year 714. *Octavius*, *Julius Cæsar's* Heir, *Mark. Antony*, and *Lepidus*, divided the *Roman* Empire between them, in which Division *Spain* was allotted to *Octavius*, which occasioned a new *Æra* to be begun in

SPAIN.

in that Province called *Æra Cæsaris*, that commenced from the Year of *Rome* 714, and was generally made use of in this Country, till the Year of Christ 1383, when King *John* of *Castile*, in an Assembly of the States, decreed, that all future Computation of Years should be from the Birth of Christ. Notwithstanding which, the *Æra Cæsaris* was made use of in several Parts of *Spain* many Years after, which commenced twenty-nine Years before the Christian *Æra*, or the Birth of our Saviour.

OCTAVIUS having subdued his Rivals in the Empire, *Lepidus* and *Mark Antony*, and for some Time governed the Roman Empire in Peace, the *Cantabri*, who inhabited that Part of *Spain* now called *Biscay*, trusting to their Mountains, which were looked upon as inaccessible, ventured to fall upon the Roman Colonies in *Spain*, and drew the People of *Asturia* and *Gallicia* into their Alliance, who were weary of the Extortions and Oppressions of the Roman Governors: *Augustus* hereupon assembling a numerous Army, went into *Spain* in Person; but finding the Enemy fortified in their Mountains, after he had in vain endeavoured to bring them to a Battle, falling sick with the Fatigue and Vexation at the Disappointment, he left the Continuation of the War to his General *M. Agrippa*, and retired himself to *Tarragona*, in *Catalonia*, to wait the Event of it. *Agrippa* having divided the Army in three Parts, ordered them to surround the three principal Mountains the Enemies were possessed of, and cast up such Intrenchments that it was impossible they should receive any Supplies of Provisions; whereby the *Cantabrians* were at length obliged to submit, though many of them, it is said, chose rather to die by their own Hands than surrender at Discretion, as the Roman Generals insisted they should. And thus the War in *Spain* was brought to a Period after five Years Continuance, being about 200 Years after the Romans first Entrance into that Country. *Augustus* having sold many of the most resolute of the *Spaniards* for Slaves, obliged the rest to leave their Habitations in the Mountains, and come down into the Vallies, that they might not

The Cantabri
subdued by
Augustus.

be in a Condition to insult the Roman Colonies again. He also fortified several Places, and left strong Garisons in them to keep the Natives in Awe, as *Merida*, *Saragossa*, *Badajoz*, *Barcara-Augusta*, now *Braga*, &c. A Triumph was decreed *Augustus* at his Return to *Rome* for the entire Conquest of *Spain*, but he did not accept it; Sports, however, were instituted in the Room of it, and the Temple of *Janus* was shut the fourth Time, all the World remaining in Peace. This great Emperor died in the sixteenth Year after the Birth of Christ.

SPAIN.

FROM the Time of *Augustus*, *Spain* being divided into three Provinces, viz. those of *Tarraconensis*, *Batica*, and *Lusitania*, was governed by as many Pretors.

IN the Year of our Lord 99, *Spain* had the Honour of giving an Emperor to *Rome*, and one of the best that had reigned for many Years, viz. *M. Ulpus Trajanus*, born at *Italica*, near *Seville*.

The Emperor
Trajan a Spaniard.

THE Romans continued Sovereigns of *Spain* till the Beginning of the fifth Century, when the Northern Nations broke in upon the Empire. The *Vandals*, the *Suevi*, the *Alans* and *Silingians*, first settled themselves in *France*; but the Romans and *Goths* uniting their Forces against them, they passed the *Pyrenean* Mountains, waisting *Spain* as they had *Italy* and *France* before. The *Vandals* and *Swedes* fixed themselves in *Gallicia* and *Castile*; the *Silingians* in *Batica*; and the *Alans* in *Lusitania*, insomuch that only *Cantabria* and *Asturia* now remained under the Dominion of the Romans. These Nations falling out among themselves, the *Vandals* went over into *Africa*, while the *Swedes* reduced both the *Alans* and *Silingians* under their Dominion; and had infallibly conquered the rest of *Spain*, if the *Goths*, another Northern Nation, had not stopped their Progress. That People having ravaged *Italy*, and plundered *Rome* itself, marched into *Gaul*, making *Narbonne*, the Seat of their Empire there, which in the Beginning extended only over *Languedoc* and *Catalonia*, though afterwards it comprehended most Part of *Spain*. *Atolpb*, or *Adolpb*, their King, had scarce established his Dominion in *Gaul*, but he was besieged

The Nations
of the North
break in upon
the Roman
Empire.

The Goths
invade Spain.

SPAIN. in his Capital by the Generals of the Emperor *Honorius*, notwithstanding he had married the Princess *Placida*, that Emperor's Sister, because he refused to deliver up *Attila*, whom *Alarick* had caused to be proclaimed Emperor in *Rome*. *Attila* being taken at Sea during this Siege, and consequently the Occasion of the War removed, a Treaty was concluded between these two Powers, but so little to the Satisfaction of the *Goths*, who thereby lost all Hopes of returning to *Italy*, that they assassinated *Atolphus*, and advanced *Sigerick* to the Throne in his Stead, who confirming the Peace with the *Romans*, which *Atolphus* had made, was assassinated also by his Subjects, in the Year 416, before he had reigned a whole Year.

WALLIA supposed to be the Son of *Atolphus*, was unanimously elected King in the Room of *Sigerick*: With this Prince the *Romans* joined their Arms, and assisted the *Goths* in driving the *Swedes* and the other barbarous Nations out of *Spain*. I shall pass over the Reigns of the future *Gothick* Kings, till we come to that of *Eurick*, esteemed one of the bravest of them: He conquered all that the *Romans* had left in *Spain*, took *Gallicia* from the *Swedes*, and reduced all the Southern Provinces of *France* under his Dominion, and died at *Arles*, his Capital City, in the Year 483. Under the Reign of *Recareda*, the Son of *Levigilda*, the Empire of the *Goths* was in its greatest Glory; for then, it not only comprehended the Southern Provinces of *France*, and the whole Kingdom of *Spain*, but that Part of *Africa* which lies next *Tangier*. Their Empire began to decline under the Reign of King *Witiza*, and was totally destroyed in the Reign of *Roderick*, who abandoning himself to his Lust, ravished the beautiful *Cava*, the Daughter of Count *Julian*, Governor of *Gothick Mauritania*, and of that Part of *Spain*, which borders upon the Streights of *Gibraltar*. This unfortunate Nobleman, to revenge the Disgrace done to his Family, took a Resolution to do it at the Expence of his Country, and confederating himself with some other Malcontent Lords, invited the *Saracens* into

Spain, who defeated the effeminate *Goths* in a general Battle, where *Roderick* is supposed to be killed; and within three Years after, made themselves entirely Masters of *Spain*, except some of the Mountains of *Asturia*, *Biscay*, and *Navarre*, whither such of the *Gothick* Christians retired as did not think fit to live under the Dominion of the Infidels. Thus was the Empire of the *Goths* destroyed, about 300 Years after their first Arrival in *Spain*.

THE *Moors* having made themselves Masters of all *Spain*, except some of the barren inaccessible Rocks and Mountains, whither the Christians retired who refused to submit to their Government, passed the *Pyrenees*, in Order to reduce that Part of *France* under their Power, which belonged to the *Goths* there. During this Expedition of the *Moors* into *France*, which was in the third Year after their Arrival in *Spain*, the *Goths* in the Mountains of *Asturia*, finding it difficult to subsist the Multitudes that had taken Refuge there, made Choice of *Pelagius* for their Leader, a Gentleman who had served in the *Moors* Army, and upon some Disgust had retired to his distressed Brethren; and under his Conduct, ventured to descend into the Plains again. Having made themselves Masters of *Oviedo*, they proclaimed *Pelagius* their King. He afterwards obtained a signal Victory over the *Moorish* Forces, and upon this Success, being joined by the Christians from all Parts, besieged and took the Capital City of *Leon*, subduing great Part of that Province, from whence his Successors afterwards obtained the Title of Kings of *Leon*. What contributed mightily to this Success, was, the Multitude of Christians, that remained dispersed among the *Moors*, who found Means to deliver up many Places to their Brethren. For the *Moors* having been invited over by the Bulk of the People, seemed to look upon the *Spaniards*, at first, as their Friends, and, on their Expedition into *France*, trusted many of the Christians with Commands in the Army they left behind them, and with the Government of some considerable Places, looking upon this as the most probable Means of keeping the Peo-

SPAIN.
Saracen Invasion.

The *Goths* recover Part of *Spain* from the *Moors*.

SPAIN.

Leon recovered from the Moors by Pelagius.

Favila.

Alfonso.

Spain split into many Sovereignities.

ple quiet, while they were employed in the *Gallick War*; so that there is no Reason to have Recourse to Miracles to account for the Success of the Christians at this Time, as the *Spanish Writers* constantly do. But to proceed: *Pelagius*, after a long and fortunate Reign, died in the Year 737, leaving his new erected Kingdom to his Son *Favila*, of whom nothing remarkable is related, unless it be, that he was killed by a Bear as he was hunting, two Years after his Accession.

To *Favila* succeeded Don *Alonzo*, or *Alfonso*, who retook several considerable Towns from the *Moors*, extending his Conquests to the most distant Provinces. He died in the Year 757; and had the *Spaniards* continued united under his Successors, the *Moors* had probably been driven out of *Spain* in few Years: But about this Time, several others of the *Gothick Nobility*, observing the Successes of the Kings of *Leon*, attacked the *Moors* in different Parts, and assumed to themselves the Title and Dignity of Sovereign Princes, particularly Don *Garcias Ximenes*, in *Navarre*, *Aznar*, Son of *Eudo*, Duke of *Aquitain*, in *Arragon*, *Bernard*, a *Frenchman*, made Earl of *Catalonia*, by *Charles the Great*, upon the taking *Barcelona*; and several others took upon them the Titles of Counts and Earls in *Castile*, acknowledging, however, the King of *Leon* for their Supreme Lord.

THE Wars between the *Saracens* and *Goths*, lasted upwards of 700 Years; the Reason whereof appears to have been, that neither the Christians nor Mahometans were united, but split their Dominions in *Spain*, into Abundance of little Sovereignities, and suffered as much from their Domestic Quarrels, as from their declared Enemies. I shall pass over the rest of the Chiefs, or Kings of the *Goths*, after they descended from the Mountains of the North to recover the Country they had lost, until the Reign of *Henry IV.* of *Castile*, who succeeded *John II.* his Father, in the Year 1454. This Prince being incapable of performing the Marriage Rites to avoid the Suspicion of Impotence, prevailed on *Bertrand de Cueva*, afterwards created a

Duke, to go to Bed to his Queen, who SPAIN. being delivered of a Princess, named *Joan*, nine Months after, he caused the young Lady to be declared Heiress to the Crown, which occasioned an Insurrection in Favour of his Brother *Alonzo*, who dying, during this Contention, a Match was proposed between *Ferdinand* the Son of *John*, King of *Arragon*, and *Henry's* Sister *Isabella* to whom the disaffected *Castilians* offered the Crown, and compelled *Henry* to confirm it to her; whereupon the Nuptials were celebrated between *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, and *Henry* dying in the Year 1474, *Isabella* mounted the Throne of her Father, and *John* the Father of *Ferdinand* dying in the Year 1478, all *Spain* became united under *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, except *Navarre*, *Portugal*, and *Granada*, the last of these Provinces being then in Possession of the *Moors*.

IT was in the Reign of *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, that the Court of Inquisition was established in *Spain*, with a Design as was pretended, to prevent the Apostasy of the converted *Moors*; and at the same Time, *Ferdinand* determined to invade *Granada*, and subject that Province to his Dominion. In the Year 1487, therefore, he laid Siege to *Malaga*, which was taken in *August*, the same Year, the Garrison, surrendering Prisoners at Discretion: But the Plague visiting *Spain*, the War was carried on but faintly, till the Year 1491, when the City of *Granada*, the Capital of that Kingdom, was besieged by *Ferdinand*, who sat down before it, on the 24th of *April* that Year, Granada besieged. and it surrendered on the 25th of *November* following, upon Articles which were sworn to by King *Ferdinand* on one Side, and by *Boabdil* King of *Granada*, on the other, being of the following Tenor: That the *Moors*, within sixty Days, deliver up to the King of the *Two Castiles*, the Towers and Gates of the City: That they do Honour to King *Ferdinand*, and take an Oath of Allegiance to him: That they set at Liberty all Christian Slaves without Ransom: That till these Articles be performed, they deliver up 500 Sons of the principal Inhabitants as Hostages: That they be

SPAIN. be left possessed of their Lands, Arms and Horses, only delivering up the Artillery: That they keep their Mosques, and have the free Exercise of their Religion: That they be governed according to their own Laws; and to this Purpose Persons of their own Nation be appointed, by whose Advice the King's Officers shall administer Justice to them: That part of the usual Taxes be abated during the Term of three Years, and never after be greater than they used to pay their own Kings: That such as will go over into *Africk* may sell their Goods, and be furnished with Ships for their Passage at any Port they shall chuse: That King *Boabdil's* Son, and the other Hostages delivered by him, be restored after the City is surrendered.

BEFORE the sixty Days were expired, a Phanatick Moor raised an Insurrection in the City, exclaiming against the Capitulation, which *Boabdil* with some Difficulty suppressed, and being apprehensive of further Tumults, sent immediately to King *Ferdinand* to acquaint him with the Situation of Affairs, offering to deliver up the City before the Time was expired. Whereupon King *Ferdinand* made his Entry into the City of *Granada*, at the Head of his Army, on the Day after *New-Year's-Day*, 1491-2, being met by King *Boabdil*, at the Head of fifty Horse, who upon delivering up the Keys of the Town to *Ferdinand*, said, "We are your Slaves, invincible King! We deliver up this City and Kingdom to you, not doubting you will use us with Clemency and Moderation."

To King *Boabdil* was assigned the Valley of *Purchena* for his Residence, with a handsome Revenue; but he chose to transport himself to *Africa*, rather than live a Subject in a Country of which he had been Sovereign.

KING *Ferdinand* and Queen *Isabella* being at *Granada* in the Year 1492, commanded all *Jews* to depart the Kingdom of *Spain* within the Space of four Months; but gave them Leave to sell their Effects, or carry them with them. Whereupon, it is said, 17,000 Families of that People, and according to others, 800,000 Souls,

quitted that Kingdom; some transported themselves to *Africa*, others to *Italy*, &c. but the Bulk of them went to *Portugal*, where King *John II.* permitted them to be received upon Condition of their paying eight Crowns of Gold for every Head, and their promising to depart his Kingdom within a certain limited Time, on the Expiration whereof all who remained behind were to be made Slaves: But when this People came to the Port-Towns of *Portugal*, in order to transport themselves, they found the King had prohibited all Ships to take them on board, and notwithstanding their Stay was occasioned by the King's own Orders, he caused all their Effects to be seized on the Expiration of the Time prefixed, and sold their Persons to his Subjects for Slaves.

THEY afterwards compelled them to be baptized, to the Number of 300,000; tortured some, and murdered others: And so great were their Sufferings in *Spain* and *Portugal*, that the *Jews* relate their Distress was equal to that of their Brethren on the Destruction of *Jerusalem*.

SOON after the Conquest of *Granada*, *Christopher Columbus* discovered *America* for the *Spaniards*: Of which a full Account will be given in the History of that New World, as it is sometimes called.

JOHN, the only Son of *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, Prince of *Castile* and *Arragon*, and Heir apparent to both Crowns, died, to the unspeakable Affliction of his Royal Parents; whereupon they married the Princess *Joanna*, their eldest Daughter, to *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, Archduke of *Austria*; and she was brought to Bed of a Prince in the Year 1500, who was afterwards Emperor of *Germany* and King of *Spain*.

A WAR commencing about the same Time between the *French* and *Spaniards*, in the Kingdom of *Naples*, the *Spaniards* expelled the *French* from that Kingdom, which was before divided between them.

ISABELLA, Queen of *Castile*, dying in the Year 1504, appointed the Princess *Joanna*, and the Archduke her Husband, Heirs to the Crown of *Castile*: But if the Princess, on Account of her Indisposition, (she is reported to have been distracted

SPAIN.

distracted with Jealousy) should not take upon her the Government, she committed the Administration of it to King *Ferdinand*, till Prince *Charles*, their Son, arrived at the Age of twenty Years, in pursuance of an Act of the Cortes, or three Estates of *Castile*, passed a little before for that Purpose. She confirmed also to King *Ferdinand*, the Masterships of the three Military Orders, and half the Revenues of the new Conquests in *America*.

KING *Ferdinand*, immediately upon the Queen's Death, caused his Daughter, the Princess *Joanna*, to be proclaimed Queen, and her Husband, *Philip*, King of *Castile*, in Right of his Wife; but took the Administration of the Government upon himself. *Philip*, his Son-in-Law, coming from the *Low Countries*, with a great Fleet, and a good Body of *German* Troops, with which his Friends in *Castile* joined him on his Arrival. King *Ferdinand* was obliged to retire to *Aragon*, and leave *Philip* in the Possession of *Castile*. However, a Treaty was set on Foot between them, and they parted Friends, in Appearance at least.

Philip, King of Castile, his Administration.

KING *Philip*, as has been intimated already, entertaining a Variety of Mistresses, provoked his Queen to the last Degree: Whereupon she took all Opportunities of shewing her Resentment; and the People were so disgusted at the Usage she received from her Husband, that a Party was formed in the Kingdom to rescue her from him. *Philip*, on the other Hand, gave out she was mad, and proposed the excluding her the Regency; but when the Matter was mentioned in the Cortes, and they were required to take the Oaths of Allegiance, it was carried, that they should swear to Queen *Joanna* as Queen of *Castile* in her own Right, to King *Philip* only as her Husband, and to Prince *Charles* as Heir to the Crown after his Mother's Death. Another Occasion of Discontent among the *Castilians* was the displacing the native *Spaniards*, and putting the *Germans* and *Flemings* into all Posts of Honour and Profit in the Kingdom; and so general was the Disaffection at this Time, that if *Ferdinand* had returned into that Kingdom, the People would have infallibly deposed King

Philip, and conferred the Administration of Affairs on the Catholick King again: But he was gone to *Naples* to secure that Kingdom, being apprehensive that his General *Gonsalvo*, the Great Captain, might set up for himself, or yield that Kingdom to some other Sovereign: To prevent which, the Catholick King proposed the bringing back the Great Captain with him to *Spain*, under Pretence of his having Occasion for his Service on that Side, and in the mean Time King *Philip* died, viz. on the 25th of September, 1506.

SPAIN.

Philip's Death 1506.

DOCTOR *Geddes* relates, that the Queen, whose Brain was somewhat distempered before, did upon this Loss sink into so deep a Melancholy, that those who were about her had much ado to keep her from starving herself. And as during the whole Time of her Husband's Sickness, she had never, though she was big with Child, Day nor Night stirred from his Bed-side; so having, some Days after he was buried, been told by a Monk, that he had read in some Legend or other of a King who came to Life again after he had been dead fourteen Years, she immediately commanded her Husband's Body to be brought into her Bedchamber, where having taken it out of the Coffin, and laid it in a Bed of State, with its Face uncovered, she kept it there as long as she lived; which was about twice fourteen Years; and when she was awake was continually looking upon it, and watching when it would rise. And as the Queen's Fondness for her Husband, who had little deserved it from her, so her Jealousy of him was so much increased by his Death, that she would never suffer any Woman but herself to go near his Corps, nor none of that Sex, besides her old Servants and Confidants, to come within the Doors of the Room where it lay. And having left *Burgos*, with a Resolution never to see that nor any other City again, she travelled in the Night by Torch-Light, with her Husband's Corps, drawn in a Hearse by six *Flanders* Mares, from one obscure Village to another, until she settled at last at *Tortela*, where, in a very mean House, she was delivered of a Daughter, without the Help of a Midwife; for as there was no persuading

The odd Conduct of the Q. Dowager.

SPAIN. persuading her to lie in any other Room but in that where her Husband's Corps was, she would not hear of a Midwife, though never so antient, being brought in it.

THE Breath was not well out of *Philip's* Body, when the Grandees were all to Pieces about the Administration of the Government, during Prince *Charles's* Minority. The Nobles who had appeared most forward in driving *Ferdinand* out of *Castile*, talked high against his being recalled to be their Governor, alledging, that if his Government was grievous to his Nobles before, it would be much more so now, after he had been so highly provoked by their having joined with *Philip* against him. His being married to the Princess *Germana*, in Hopes of having Male Issue by her, was likewise urged as an unkind Thing to the Posterity of their Queen *Isabella*, and which, if he were its Governor, might prove of dangerous Consequence to *Castile*.

THE Queen, who when she would speak, which was but seldom, did always give very pertinent Answers, being addressed to know to whom she would have the Administration of the Government of her Kingdoms committed, is said to have answered, "My first-born Son and Heir *Charles* is too young to administer the Government himself, and *Maximilian* my Father-in-Law, cannot well leave the Empire and his own hereditary Dominions; or if he would, he is altogether a Stranger to the Tempers and Customs of my People, which are all perfectly understood by my Father, and who has with great Toil and Danger much enlarged my Territories." But when she was desired, after so wise and extemporary an Answer, by a publick Instrument to constitute her Father Governor of *Castile* during her Son's Minority, not a Word more was to be heard from her, neither would she, to her dying Day, ever be persuaded to put her Hand to any Writing, or to give any Reason why she would not do it; only on other Occasions she would sometimes say, "That it was scandalous for the Widow of a good Husband to let any Thing trouble her Thoughts, but the Memory of her great Loss."

VOL. II. N^o 76.

SPAIN. *CARDINAL Ximenes*, Archbishop of *Toledo*, the wisest and most disinterested Statesman that *Spain*, or perhaps any other Kingdom, ever had, at first seemed to agree with the Nobles to exclude *Ferdinand* from the Regency, to which his near Relation to the Prince gave him so good a Title; but being sensible that no Man was so fit as *Ferdinand* to govern *Spain* at that Time, he so managed the Council of State, that he prevailed with them to send for *Ferdinand*, who was then at *Naples*, to desire him to come and take upon him the Administration of the Government during the Time of his Daughter's Indisposition, and of his Grandson's Minority. And though the Queen would not be persuaded to give any Countenance to his coming by writing a Line to invite him, yet having been desired by his Ambassador at her Court to order publick Prayers and Supplications to be made in all the Churches for his safe Arrival in *Castile*, she made Answer, "It should be done." And added, "That she doubted not but that God would both give her Father a prosperous Voyage, and would bless him in the Administration of the Government of her Kingdoms."

Ferdinand being arrived in *Castile*, went directly to visit his disconsolate Daughter; and, though the Place he found her in was extremely incommodious both for herself and the Court, he had much ado to persuade her to leave it, to go to *Santa Maria de Campo*, from whence he intended to have moved her to *Burgos*, and to have fixed her there, so soon as the Castle of that City (which was held out against him by one *Emanuel*, the great Favourite of King *Philip*) was reduced. But the Queen, when she came to *Arcos*, suspecting that her Father intended to have carried her to *Burgos*, would not go a Step further, telling him, that she was resolved never to see the Place any more, wherein she had been so unhappy as to lose the best of Husbands. And though *Arcos* was a Town of bad Air, and inconvenient for the Court, it was five Months before he could persuade her to leave it to go to *Tordeillas*, a pleasant Village, and where she

Y y y

SPAIN. she had a Palace in the Neighbourhood of *Valladolid*: But having at last prevailed with her to remove, she travelled all the Way by Night with her Hearse, stopping still at the first House she met with, though it was a Cottage, after the Day began to dawn, and remained there till it was Night. And when she was desired by her Father, who accompanied her, not to feed her Melancholy by travelling after such a dismal Manner, all the Answer he could have was, "That the Sun ought never to see a Woman after she was so unfortunate as to be a Widow."

THE Emperor *Maximilian* did at first oppose King *Ferdinand's* taking upon him the Government of *Castile*, alledging, that as his Daughter, Queen *Joanna*, was *Non-compos*, the Administration of the Government devolved upon him (the Emperor) during the Minority of his Grandson, Prince *Charles*. But Matters were at length accommodated between the Emperor and *Ferdinand*, and the latter continued Regent of *Castile* all the Remainder of his Life.

JOHN de *Albert*, King of *Navarre*, entering into an Alliance with the French King against *Spain*, *Ferdinand* took this Opportunity of reducing all that Part of *Navarre*, which lies on the Spanish Side of the *Pyrenees*, (which is four Times larger than that on the French Side) to the Obedience of *Castile*; in which Expedition he had the Pope on his Side, who excommunicated the King of *Navarre* for joining with *France*, and gave his Dominions to any Power that could conquer it: Nor were the Kings of *Navarre* ever able to recover this Part of their Territories again. This victorious King also took *Tripoli*, and several other Towns on the Coast of *Barbary*, from the Infidels: and after a long and glorious Reign, wherein immense Treasures continually flowed in from the American Conquests that were discovered and subdued under his Administration (and to which, as well as his Wisdom, his Successes are to be ascribed) he died on the 23d of *January* 1515-16, leaving all the Provinces of *Spain*, except *Portugal*, united under one Head. He had made three Wills, in all which he named his Daughter

Queen *Joanna* his Heiress, and her Son Prince *Charles* Governor of his Dominions; and during that Prince's Absence, he appointed his illegitimate Son, the Archbishop of *Saragossa*, to be Governor of *Aragon*, and Cardinal *Ximenes*, Archbishop of *Toledo*, Governor of *Castile*, which was complied with afterwards, only the Dean of *Lovain*, producing the Prince's Commission, was admitted Joint Governor with Cardinal *Ximenes*.

PRINCE *Charles*, upon the Death of his Grandfather, King *Ferdinand*, took upon him the Title of King of *Spain*, notwithstanding his Mother-Queen *Joanna* was living, but did not arrive in *Spain*, however, till a Year and Half afterwards, the Government of *Castile* in the mean Time being committed to Cardinal *Ximenes* and *Adrian*, Dean of *Louvain*, *Charles's* Preceptor, who afterwards arrived at the Papacy by the powerful Interest of his Pupil.

CHARLES arrived with a Royal Fleet at *Villa Viciosa*, in *Asturia*, on the nineteenth of *September*, 1517, whither Cardinal *Ximenes* was going to attend his Majesty, but died upon the Road before he saw him; whereupon *Chevers*, a Frenchman, the then Favourite in King *Charles's* Court, begged that noble Preferment, computed to be worth 80,000 Pounds *Sterling per Annum*, for his Nephew *William de Croy*, Bishop of *Cambray*. Other Posts of Honour and Profit were taken from the native *Spaniards*, and conferred on the *Germans* and *Flemings*, which very much disgusted the *Castilians*, and began to make them alter the good Opinion they had conceived of their new Monarch.

KING *Charles* took the usual Oaths to govern according to Law, in a Cortes assembled in the Year 1518, after which a Motion was made by the Court-Party for a Supply to defray the Charges of the Government; but the Commons insisted, before they parted with their Money, to have two of their antient Laws confirmed, viz. 1. That none but the Natives of *Castile* should be admit into any Office or Employment in Church or State; and, 2. That no Treasure should be sent out of the Kingdom on Pain of Death: Wisely foreseeing, that if

SPAIN. if these Restrictions were not complied with, *Spain* must sooner or later be reduced to a State of Beggary. But the Court Party, by Places or Penfions, or the Hopes they gave the Majority of finding their Account in complying with his Majesty, procured the Supply to be granted before the Privileges of the Subject were confirmed, and the Donative, as the *Castilians* call a Bill of Supply, was immediately borrowed of the *Italian* Bankers at a high Interest, and distributed among the *Flemings*, though it was not to have been raised under three Years; and what was a further Mortification to them was, that they saw all that vast Sum exported to *Flanders* by the King's *Dutch* Favourites, almost as soon as it was borrowed.

DONNA Leonora, the King's Sister, was about this Time given in Marriage to *Emmanuel* King of *Portugal*, though he had married two of her Aunts before, and he was old enough to be her Grandfather. This the *Castilians* made another Subject of Complaint, ascribing this Match to *Chevers*, the King's Favourite, who, it was said, sacrificed this young Princess to his Covetousness, being known to have received 21,000 Ducats of the King of *Portugal*. The King also sent his Brother *Don Ferdinand* to *Flanders* under the Tuition of a *Flemish* Governor; and conferred the rich Archbishoprick of *Tortoso* on his Preceptor *Adrian*, for whom he procured a Cardinal's Cap; which so disgusted the *Spanish* Clergy, that they refused to raise the Tenth the Pope had granted him.

THE King afterwards assembled the Cortes of *Arragon* at *Saragossa*; where he took the Oaths to maintain their Privileges, and then demanded a Supply; but the States answered, it was not usual to give Money before their Grievances were redressed, and the Debts of the Crown were paid: But the Emperor *Maximilian* dying about this Time, and the King desiring them not to delay the Supply, because he should be obliged to go into *Germany*, to be present at the next Election, in order to prevent the *French* King's being chosen Emperor, the Donative was granted, clogg'd, however, with so many Appropria-

tions to publick Uses, that there remained but little for the King. From hence he went to *Barcelona*, and assembled the States of *Catalonia*, who were nine Months before they granted any Money, and then applied so much of it to the paying of old Debts, that there was not above 25 *l.* left for his Majesty's Use, which the Courtiers exclaiming against, were told, that the King seemed to be governed by *Dutch* and *French* Ministers, who were come into *Spain* as into an Enemy's Country, intending, after they had plundered it, to carry the Spoil to *Flanders*. They complained also, that all Offices were sold by the Prime Minister *Chevers*, or his Lady, a Practice till then not known in *Spain*.

THE King having been chosen Emperor whilst he remained at *Barcelona*, the *Spaniards* foresaw that they should now be made a Province of *Germany*, and that as the King would generally reside there, the Treasures of *Spain* would be exported thither, which made them still more untractable, insomuch that when the Emperor deputed Cardinal *Adrian* to hold a Cortes at *Valencia*, they refused to grant him a Supply, or even to acknowledge him for their Sovereign, till he came amongst them, and took the Oaths to observe their Privileges in Person, which he could not do at this Time, being pressed, by the Imperial Diet, to hasten into *Germany*. However, as he was in great Want of Money, he ordered the Cortes of *Castile* to assemble at the *Groyn*, a Port-Town in *Galicia*, from whence he intended to embark for *Flanders*, and threatened the Electors, if they did not send Representatives thither, prepared to grant what Money he should ask, he would remove all the Courts of Judicature out of *Castile* into that loyal Province of *Galicia*.

THE *Castilians* hereupon complained openly, that they were treated by their *Dutch* King, and his Ministry, more like Slaves than Subjects.

BUT the King, who had now so many valuable Posts to dispose of in the Empire, as well as in the Dominions of *Spain*, notwithstanding their Opposition, procured the Cortes to be assembled at the *Groyn*, and found

SPAIN.

The King chosen Emperor by the Name of Charles V.

SPAIN. found Means to influence a Majority to grant him the Supplies he demanded, for which, indeed, they were called *Tools and Journeymen to Chevers, the Prime-Minister*, and charged with conniving at their Country's being plundered by Foreigners, that they might have a Share in its Spoils. And the Nation in general was so provoked at the Proceedings of this Cortes, that an Insurrection was looked upon as inevitable. However the King proceeded in his Voyage, embarking at the *Groyne* the 22d of May, 1520.

An Insurrection in Spain.

THE King was no sooner gone to his *German Dominions*, but the City of *Toledo* proposed an Association among all the Cities of *Castile*, for redressing their Grievances, and recovering their invaded Liberties. Accordingly they chose them a General, formed an Army, and elected Representatives in every Town, who assembled at *Abula*, and took upon them the Title of a Cortes, and the Direction of all Affairs. The Members, who had voted a Supply at the *Groyne*, were soon made sensible of the People's Resentment; they fell upon them wherever they met with them, dragged them from the very Altars, and tore them in Pieces, crying out, that Rogues who had betrayed their Country ought not to have the Benefit of its Sanctuaries.

THE first Thing the Cortes, or Junta of the disaffected Commons, entered upon, was the drawing up a Particular of their Demands, the chief whereof were, That the King should reside at *Castile*, or appoint one of the Natives his Viceroy: That no Foreigner should be capable of any Office or Preferment: That the King should give no Office or Salary to any Member of the Cortes: That a Cortes should meet once in three Years: That the Soldiers should not have free Quarters: That all Privileges granted to the Nobility, to the Prejudice of the Commons, should be revoked: That the Lands of the Nobility should be taxed equally with the Commons: That no Gold, Silver, or Jewels should be sent out of the Kingdom, &c.

WITH these Demands they sent a Deputation to the King in *Germany*; but before these Gentlemen had passed through *France*, they understood the King had ordered them all to be made Prisoners as soon as they entered his *German Dominions*; whereupon they returned to *Spain*, endeavouring to heighten the Discontents of the People against their Sovereign. And now the Breach appeared to be so wide, that nothing but the Sword could decide it; whereupon the Cardinal, who was left Governor of *Castile*, assembled all the Forces he could, and the Malecontents increased theirs. The Commons had much the Advantage at first, for both the Clergy and Nobility, if they did not join with them, lay still, and were not displeased to observe their Success: But when the Nobility found that the Commons were no less bent upon their Destruction than that of the Ministers, they joined with the Court against them, which, in the End, brought their Affairs into an ill Situation. Another Occasion of their Misfortune was, their making Choice of Don *John de Padilla* for their General, a Nobleman of very little Knowledge or Experience in Martial Affairs. The King, however, having but few Forces in *Castile*, at the Time of the Insurrection, the Commons remained Masters of the Country for near eighteen Months: But when the Royal Army advanced from the Kingdom of *Navarre*, the great Army the Commons had assembled, consisting chiefly of an undisciplined Mob, dispersed without ever coming to a Battle; whereas, if they had kept together but a few Weeks, the *French* having over-run all *Navarre*, and entered the Frontiers of *Castile*, the Royal Army must have returned to *Navarre* again, to have prevented the Loss of that Kingdom.

UPON the Dispersion of the Army of the Malecontents, their Generals, and Superior Officers were made Prisoners, of whom, some were executed, particularly Don *John de Padilla*; but the common Soldiers were pardoned, on Condition of surrendering their Arms, and returning to their Houses. This Success of the Roy-

alists The Insurrections in Spain suppressed.

SPAIN. alists, so terrified the associated Cities, that they all submitted to the Government in an Instant. Never did any Cause, says Dr. *Geddes*, which was espoused by the Body of a People, and which had been allowed Time to put itself under some Government, fall so flat at once, as this of the Commons of *Castile*; no Place except *Toledo*. having made the least Effort to renew the War after they heard of their Army's being dispersed, and the Clergy held out only out of Prejudice to their Archbishop, who was a Foreigner, and he happening to die a few Months after, the Town of *Toledo* surrendered, without any Army's appearing before it. The War with the Commons of *Valencia* ended about the same Time, which had been carried on with much greater Fury and Devastation than that of *Castile*, and concluded with a very great Slaughter of the Commons in the last decisive Battle.

IN the mean Time, Cardinal *Adrian*, Governor or Viceroy of *Castile*, received News of his being elected Pope, while he was at *Viçtoria* in *Biscay*, carrying on the War against the *French*; whereupon he immediately set out for *Italy*, as the Emperor did for *Spain*, where he arrived the *September* following. His Imperial Majesty returning to *Castile* very much in Debt, assembled a Cortes at *Valladolid*, the Members whereof were generally esteemed to be in the Court Interest; for the other Party, since their late ill Success, durst not appear to contest the Elections with the Royalists; and yet, when the Emperor came to demand a Supply of them, they insisted that their Grievances should be redressed before they raised any Money (which is the more to be admired, since the Speaker in his Speech to the Emperor, on this Occasion, takes Notice, That there was not one of the Members of this Cortes, who was not either of his Majesty's Household, or in some Post in the Government, and had been a Sufferer for the Crown in the late Insurrection.) The Emperor answered, that he could never alter the Custom introduced of raising Money before any other Business was entered upon; and when the Cortes addressed him

VOL. II. N° LXXVII.

SPAIN. in a Body, that their Grievances might be first taken into Consideration; he told them, in short, That it was in vain to struggle with him for a Thing which he was resolved never to grant; whereupon they ceased to importune him any more, and granted the Sum he required, being 400,000 Ducats, to be raised within three Years; the Consequence whereof was, that their Grievances were never redressed, or their Privileges confirmed. But what could be expected more from a Parliament composed entirely of Creatures of the Court? And what can any People ever expect, where a Majority of their Representatives are always such? Private Interest will ever exclude that of the Publick. The Clergy found themselves in a still worse Condition than the Commons; for *Adrian*, the Emperor's Preceptor, being advanced to the Papal Chair, instead of the Tenth, formerly granted, conferred on the Emperor the Fourths of the Clergy in his Dominions. He also granted to him and his Successors, Kings of *Spain*, the Power of electing and presenting to all Bishopricks in their Dominions, with the Mastership of the three Military Orders for ever, of which his Predecessors had only temporary Grants from former Popes. But *Adrian's* Pontificate proved very short, his Holiness dying in *September*, 1523. He was the last *Ultramontane* Pope, it is observed: The *Italians* have ever since chose one of their own Nation, which it was very easy to do, the reigning Pope always taking Care to have a Majority of *Italian* Cardinals.

FRANCIS, the *French* King, about this Time, pretending a Right to the Dutchy of *Milan*, marched at the Head of a powerful Army into that Country; but being opposed by the Forces of the Pope and the Emperor, was attacked by their Generals while he was engaged in the Siege of *Pavia*, and being defeated and made Prisoner there, was sent over to the Emperor, who then resided in *Spain*, and entering into a Treaty with the Emperor while he remained his Prisoner, agreed to renounce all his Pretensions to the *Netherlands* and the *Milanesè*; to restore the

Z z z

Dutchy

SPAIN. Dutchy of *Burgundy*, and to marry the Emperor's Sister, *Eleanor*, Queen-Dowager of *Portugal*; on the Conclusion of which Treaty, the *French* King obtained his Liberty, but was obliged to leave his two Sons, *Francis* the Dauphin and *Henry* his younger Brother, Hostages, for the Performance of the Articles.

Rome taken
by the Im-
perialists.

THE Pope afterwards changed Hands, and entered into a Confederacy with *France*, *England*, and *Venice*, against the Emperor; but *Charles*, Duke of *Bourbon*, the Imperial General, laying Siege to *Rome*, before the Confederates had assembled their Forces, was killed by a Mullet-Shot from the Walls, notwithstanding which the Imperialists took *Rome* by Storm, and invested the Castle of *St. Angelo*, to which the Pope and Cardinals had retired. The Emperor, while he was in *Spain*, receiving Advice of the Distress his Holiness was reduced to, ordered a Fast to be proclaimed, and Prayers to be put up for his Safety, declaring, that *Rome* was besieged without his Knowledge, and soon after accommodated Matters with the Pope.

The French
Army perished
in Naples.

THE *French*, in the mean Time, marching their Army to the South of *Italy*, laid Siege to *Naples*, where most of their Army perished by Sickness: By a Treaty that was entered into between the Emperor and the *French* King soon after, it was agreed, that the *French* Princes should be released on their Father's paying the Emperor 2,000,000 of Gold; and his Imperial Majesty being still in Want of Money, he mortgaged his Interest in the *Spice-Islands* in *India*, to the *Portuguese*, for 350,000 Ducats, on Condition the *Spaniards* should not trade thither until that Money was repaid; which it never was.

Council of
Trent.

THE Council of *Trent* being opened in the Year 1545, great Endeavours were used to induce the Protestants to submit to their Decisions; but the Protestants insisted, that this was to refer their Differences to their Enemies; and a Diet being held at *Ratisbon*, and Conferences begun there, between the Protestant and Popish Doctors, this only rendered the Breach wider; both Sides prepared to decide their Differences by the Sword, in which Contentions,

the Protestants were defeated, and the Duke **SPAIN.** of *Saxony*, their General, made Prisoner.

IN the Year 1548, a Book was published by the Diet of *Augsburg*, allowing the Marriage of Priests, the Communion in both Kinds, and some other Concessions of the Catholics, which was called the *Interim*, and was to remain in Force till the Council of *Trent* should meet again, and determine these Matters: The Pope, about the same Time, published a Bull, declaring that the Descendants of *Jews*, Hereticks, or *Moors*, should be incapable of holding any Ecclesiastical Preferments in *Spain*.

ANOTHER War commenced between the Protestants and Papists, in 1550, in which the Protestants had the Advantage, and reduced the Emperor very low: *Maurice*, Duke of *Saxony*, possessed himself of *Augsburg*, and was very near surprizing the Emperor's Person at *Innsbruck*, which induced his Imperial Majesty to make the Protestants several important Concessions at *Passau*; upon which a Pacification ensued, called *The Treaty of Passau*.

IN the Year 1554, the Emperor thought fit to marry his Son Prince *Philip* (afterwards King *Philip II.*) to *Mary*, Queen of *England*, who had lately reconciled that Kingdom to the Church of *Rome*; the Emperor, at the same Time, transferring the Kingdom of *Naples*, and the Dutchy of *Milan*, to that Prince, and the Year following, *Charles* abdicated the *Spanish* Throne in Favour of his Son *Philip*, and retired into a Monastery, having first procured his Brother *Ferdinand* to be elected King of the *Romans*, and thereby secured his Succession to the Empire; and two Years after, the Emperor died in the Monastery of *St. Just*, in the Territory of *Placentia*. When he found his Death approaching, he declared, he had received more real Satisfaction in the two last Years he had spent in a Convent, than in all the rest of his Life, though he had enjoyed the greatest Flow of Success that ever Prince experienced. He had obtained more than thirty Victories in Person, and lived to see his Dominion established in *America*, or the *New World*, a rich Country of 8000 Miles

SPAIN. Miles extent: Besides which, he was possessed of large Dominions in *Europe* and *Asia*, and some in *Africa*; from whence it was observed, that the Sun never set upon his Empire.

Philip II. his Accession. *PHILIP II.* Son of the Emperor *Charles V.* succeeded to the Crown of *Spain*, who attempting to govern as arbitrarily in the *Netherlands* as his Father had done in *Spain*, and at the same Time introducing a Kind of Inquisition for the Suppression of the Protestants, who were very numerous there, occasioned a general Infurrection of the *Flemings*, and a Civil War was commenced, in which the Duke of *Alva*, the King of *Spain's* General, exercised great Cruelties, but was not able entirely to reduce them, as they were assisted by the Queen of *England* as well as by *France*.

Portugal subdued by Spain. UPON the Death of *Henry* King of *Portugal*, Anno 1579, *Philip* invaded that Kingdom, which he claimed, as Son and Heir of *Isabella*, Daughter of *Emanuel*, King of *Portugal*: And though the *Braganza* Family were thought to have a better Title, they were not strong enough at that Time to oppose *Philip's* Pretensions. Having subdued *Portugal*, he became possessed of the *Spice-Islands*, and other Settlements of the *Portuguese*, in the *East-Indies*, as well as of *Guinea* in *Africa*, and *Brasil* in *South-America*.

THE *Spaniards*, in order to distress the disaffected *Netherlanders*, having prohibited all Commerce with them, the *Dutch* fitted out Fleets, and made themselves Masters of the most considerable Settlements of the *Portuguese* in the *East-Indies*, while that Kingdom was under the Dominion of *Spain*; they also subdued Part of *Brasil*, and so disturbed the Navigation of the *Spaniards* to *America* and the *East-Indies*, that *Spain* was compelled, in the Year 1609, to grant a Truce to the *Seven United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, which had thrown of the *Spanish* Yoke; the other *Ten Provinces* having been reduced again to the Obedience of *Spain*, by the Duke of *Alva* and other *Spanish* Generals.

PHILIP having entered into a Confederacy with the Zealots of *France*, who

called themselves *The Holy League*, proposed thereby to exclude the Family of *Bourbon* from that Throne, as being heretically inclined, and to have annexed the Kingdom of *France* to that of *Spain*, in which also he was countenanced by the Pope, and some other Catholick Powers, as well as in his Enterprize upon *England*; but *Henry IV.* broke all his Measures, by declaring himself a Catholick, and while the Duke of *Parma* left *Flanders*, to march to the Assistance of the League in *France*, the *United Provinces* had an Opportunity of establishing themselves, and *Henry IV.* to retaliate the Injuries he had received from the *Spaniards*, during the Civil Wars of *France*, attacked the *Spanish* Cities in the *Netherlands*, particularly *Cambray*. This he took in the Year 1594; but a Peace was at length concluded between the two Crowns at *Vervins*.

PHILIP, great Part of his Reign, was engaged, also, in Wars with the Infidels: They had taken *Tripoli*, after it had been forty Years in Possession of the *Spaniards*; to revenge which, *Philip* assembled a Fleet and Army, which were defeated by the *Turks*, with a very great Slaughter of the Christians, Anno 1560. On the other Hand, the *Turks* having laid Siege to *Malta*, were compelled to raise it by the *Spaniards*, Anno 1566. And in the Year 1571, the united Fleets of *Spain*, *Venice*, and other Christian Powers, commanded by Don *John* of *Austria*, obtained that memorable Victory over the *Turks* near *Lepanto*, which quite broke their Naval Strength.

Lepanto Victory, 1571.

KING *Philip*, in the Year 1573, having resolved to attempt the retaking of *Tunis*, Don *John* of *Austria*, his natural Brother, was pitched upon to command in that Expedition, and had so good Success, that he took the Town and ordered several Works to be added to the Fortifications, in order to maintain that Conquest; but the Year following, the *Moors* laying Siege to it before the Works were perfected, made themselves Masters of it, together with *Golleta*, and the whole Kingdom of *Tunis*, to the irreparable Loss of the

Tunis taken and lost again.

SPAIN.
Infurrection
of the Moors.

Of Arragon.

Dr. Geddes's
Account of
the State of
Spain in the
Reign of Phi-
lip II.

the *Spaniards*. About the same Time, there happened an Infurrection by the *Moors of Granada*, occasioned by the Cruelties of the Inquisition. These People being continually reinforced by the Infidels from *Africa*, were not suppressed under three Years Time, and that with a great Deal of Difficulty by Don *John of Austria*. The *Arragonians*, also, had Recourse to Arms in Defence of their Privileges, which were invaded in the Person of *Antonio Perez*, one of the King's Ministers, who being a Native of *Arragon*, and prosecuted illegally in *Castile*, fled to his native Country for Protection. And as nothing can tend to illustrate the *Spanish* History during the Reign of *Philip II.* more than the Account Dr. *Geddes* has published of those two great Men, Don *John of Austria*, and *Antonio Perez*, I shall give an Abstract of it.

DON *John of Austria* was the natural Son of the Emperor *Charles V.* He was happy in a beautiful Person, and an elevated Genius, improved by a good Education: He endeavoured, by heroick Actions, says the Doctor, to wipe off the Stain of his illegitimate Birth, and had the Happiness to insinuate himself into the Affections of his Brother King *Philip*, after his Father's Death.

WHEN the *Moors of Granada* had baffled several of the King's Generals, his Majesty pitched upon his Brother Don *John*, who was then but twenty-two Years of Age, to put an End to that War, and he was so fortunate to reduce them. This Success induced the King to make him Generalissimo of the Confederate Fleet against the *Turks* in the Year 1571, when he gained that decisive Victory at *Lepanto*, that rendered his Name famous throughout Christendom, and began to inspire him with ambitious Views, insomuch that when he afterwards made a Conquest of *Tunis*, he did not scruple to discover his Passion to be Sovereign of that Kingdom; and notwithstanding he received positive Orders from Court to demolish that City and withdraw his Forces, he proceeded to augment the Fortifications, at the same Time dispatching an En-

voy to the Pope, to influence his Brother so far as to make him King of *Tunis*. The Pope complied with Don *John*, and used all his Interest with the Court of *Spain* to get him declared King of *Tunis*; but King *Philip*, who did not like this aspiring Temper in his Brother Don *John*, let his Holiness know, that the Thing was not feasible; whereupon the Project was laid aside. The King suspecting *Soto* his Brother's Secretary had cherished, if not infused these ambitious Thoughts into him, preferred *Soto* to another Post, under Colour of advancing him; and *John de Escovedo*, a Person that King *Philip* thought he could rely upon, was made Secretary to Don *John* in his Room. But *Escovedo* soon became more obsequious to his new Master, than *Soto* had been, and promoted those very Projects which he was placed about that ambitious young Prince to oppose; particularly, he put him upon applying to the Pope, to prevail with his Brother King *Philip* to invade *England*, of which Kingdom he had obtained a Promise from his Holiness, to make him King, when it should be conquered; and this Project *Escovedo* came from *Flanders* to promote, in Conjunction with the Pope's Nuncio there, which gave King *Philip* Abundance of Perplexity; but, at length, under Pretence that his Affairs in the *Netherlands* were at that Time in such Confusion, that a Descent upon *England* was impracticable, he persuaded his Brother and the Nuncio to lay aside the Thoughts of that Enterprize.

SOON after this, the Court of *Spain* discovered, that Don *John*, who was at that Time Governor of *Flanders*, had in the Name of his Catholick Majesty, entered into an Alliance with the Duke of *Guise*, the Head of the Holy League in *France*, for the Extirpation of Heresy in both Kingdoms; which was so bold a Step to undertake without acquainting his Sovereign with it, that King *Philip* apprehended *Escovedo* would in Time, put his young Hero upon assuming an Authority equal, if not superior, to that of his own, unless he found Means to remove him from Don *John's* Councils. Accordingly, he laid

SPAIN.

SPAIN. laid his Commands upon *Antonio Perez* his Secretary to procure *Escovedo* to be assassinated, as he was soon after in the Streets of *Madrid* by some Bravo's, or Cut-Throats, whom *Perez* employed. Nor did Don *John* his Master survive him many Months, supposed to be poisoned by the Direction of the Court; though others relate, that the Disappointment of his ambitious Projects brought on the Distemper which carried him off the Stage. And notwithstanding all the Artifices used by *Antonio Perez* to avoid his being suspected of the Murder of *Escovedo*, as his going to his Country-House at the Time the Fact was committed, and the like; yet it was no sooner done; but every Body believed the Secretary *Perez* to have been the Author of it, not upon a Political Account, indeed, but for his having thwarted him in his Amours with the Princess of *Eboli*.

THE King, notwithstanding he had commanded *Antonio Perez* to procure *Escovedo* to be taken off in the Manner above related, as an Offender whom he durst not prosecute in the Courts of Law, and had promised him his Protection, yet to remove the Odium of that Action from himself, he suffered *Antonio* to be prosecuted and condemned for it, believing that it would be in vain for the Minister to charge his Sovereign with having authorized the Fact, because he had seized his Papers, and there was no living Witness of his having given these Commands: But *Antonio Perez* having secured some Papers in a Friend's Hands, that plainly shewed he received his Authority from his Majesty, found Means to escape into *Arragon*, of which Province he was a Native, and referred his Case to the Sovereign Court of that Kingdom; from which if he was acquitted, there lay no Appeal, but to the Cortes, or Assembly of the States of *Arragon*. The King having founded the *Arragonesse* Judges, and finding they were inclined to acquit the Prisoner, ordered him to be taken out of their Hands, and committed to the Prison of the Inquisition for Heresy and Witchcraft, which he had charged him with. This the *Arragonians*

SPAIN. looked upon as such a flagrant Breach of their Privileges, that they had Recourse to Arms, took *Antonio Perez* by Force out of the Prison of the Inquisition, and stood upon their Defence. The King hereupon declared them Rebels, and having assembled an Army of Veteran Troops, sent them under the Command of Don *Alonso de Vargas* to invade the Kingdom of *Arragon*; but the Malecontents dispersing, and submitting themselves upon the Approach of the King's Army, there happened no Action. The Gates of the Capital City were set open to the General; the Chief Justice, and some of those who had been the forwardest to assert their Liberties were hanged up, or otherwise executed, and *Arragon*, from that Time, looked upon as a conquered Province: The Cortes, indeed, here, and in *Castile*, continued to be assembled as antiently, to give a Sanction to the King's Edicts; but there are not many Instances, where they have had the Courage to oppose the Court since in any Thing that has been demanded of them. It is only to amuse the People with a Shadow of their antient Constitution, and to take off the Odium from the Court, when their Concurrence is required to any oppressive Edicts. As for *Antonio Perez*, he had escaped into *France* from *Arragon*, two or three Days before the King's Forces arrived there, and afterwards visited *England*, and some other Foreign Courts: But I do not find the Enemies of *Spain* gave him any Encouragement, or that he made any mighty Discoveries of the Intrigues of the *Spanish* Court, though he and his Father had been above forty Years Secretaries of State in that Kingdom, and had a great Share in the Administration there. And indeed, a Man, that by his own Confession, turns Assassin to support the arbitrary Views of a wicked Prince, ought deservedly to be detested by all Mankind, and to be prosecuted at Home with all the Fury this Man was, and to be treated with Suspicion and Coldness in Foreign Courts: He seems richly to have deserved the Usage he complains of. But I refer the Reader to Doctor *Geddes* for a fuller Account of this Mystery of Iniquity; and, indeed, the Doc-

SPAIN. tor has laid open such a Scene of State-Craft in the Relation he has given us of this Occurrence, that I cannot but recommend it to the Perusal of my Countrymen.

King Philip
puts his Son
to Death.

To return to the History of *Spain*: We find King *Philip* caused his Son *Charles* to be poisoned in Prison, in the Year 1568. What his Crime was does not appear; but it is generally said, he was engaged in a Conspiracy against the Life of his Sovereign and Father, though others say, that this unfortunate Prince having made Love to his Mother-in-Law while she was single, they carried on the Amour after she was married to his Father, which provoked him to this Severity; and the Queen herself died soon after, not without the Suspicion of being poisoned.

THE King marrying a fourth Wife, had four Sons by her: *Philip*, who alone survived, and afterwards succeeded him, was born in the Year 1578. The same Year *Sebastian*, King of *Portugal*, assembling a great Fleet and Army, made a Descent on the Coast of *Africa*, and was defeated in a general Battle by the Infidels, in which he lost his Life; and leaving no Issue, his Brother Cardinal *Henry*, was proclaimed King, who dying in the Year 1580, without Children, *Philip* King of *Spain* seized on the Kingdom of *Portugal*, as related already, which he claimed in Right of his Mother *Elizabeth*, the Empress; and though there were many Pretenders to that Crown, *Philip* being the most powerful, established himself in that Kingdom; whereby all the Provinces of *Spain* were now united under one Head, and King *Philip* became Master of the Treasures both of the *East* and *West-Indies*.

KING *Philip* having fitted out the *Spanish* Armada, with an Intent to have made a Conquest of *England*, as has been mentioned already; *Elizabeth*, Queen of *England*, in Return of that hostile Attempt, espoused the Interest of Don *Antonio*, called the Bastard of *Portugal*, whom the *Portuguese* had declared their King, and sent a considerable Fleet to *Lisbon*, in order to advance him to that Throne; but the *Spanish* Forces being too

numerous in the City, that Fleet returned to *England* without effecting any Thing. Queen *Elizabeth* had better Success in the Year 1596, when her Fleet plundered *Cadiz* of a prodigious Treasure, and burnt the Galleons which lay there bound for *Mexico*, as has been related already. King *Philip* died on the thirteenth of September, 1598, after a Reign of great Action, having been engaged in almost perpetual Wars, either in *Italy*, the *Low Countries*, or against the Infidels, in which he exhausted an immense Treasure, as he did also in his magnificent Buildings, of which the Palace of the *Escorial* was the chief. He was successful in his Expedition against *Portugal*, but the Loss of the *Seven United Provinces* was a great Blow to the *Spanish* Monarchy, not so much for the Value of those Territories, as the laying the Foundation of a State which became a most implacable Enemy to *Spain*, and rose to that Greatness we see it at this Day, chiefly by the Spoils they acquired from the *Spaniards* and *Portuguese*.

PHILIP III. succeeded his Father Philip III. his Accession, 1598. *Philip* II. and the Year following was married to the Princess *Margaret*, Daughter of *Charles* of *Austria*. In this Reign *Final* was surprized by the *Spaniards*, (*Anno* 1602;) and a Truce for twelve Years was concluded between *Spain* and the *United Provinces*, *Anno* 1609, by which the *Dutch* were left at Liberty to trade to the *East-Indies*; but the most remarkable Event that happened during the Reign of *Philip* III. was the Expulsion of the *Moriscoes* out of *Spain*.

THE learned Writer above cited, ascribes the banishing of this People, entirely to the Bigotry and Zeal of the *Spanish* Clergy, who threatened the King with the heaviest Judgments if he did not consent to it. The Barons, whose Vassals they were, and whose Lands were cultivated by the *Moriscoes*, made the most pathetick Representations to the Throne to prevent its being put in Execution, assuring his Majesty, that the Kingdom would be absolutely ruined, if the *Moriscoes*, who were the only Husbandmen and Mechanicks in the Country, were sent away.

THE

SPAIN.

THE Reasons Dr. *Geddes* assigns for the *Moriscoes* continuing Mahometans, notwithstanding all the Cruelties the Inquisition had exercised upon them for so many Years, are these: 1. Their living in such Numbers together, not only whole Villages, but some whole Towns and Countries having no other Inhabitants, whereby they confirmed and encouraged one another in their Infidelity, and were not so easily discovered by the Inquisition, as where they were intermingled with Christians. 2. Their understanding no Language but the *Arabick*, especially their Women and Children, which the Missioners sent amongst them were seldom Masters of. 3. Their living so near the *Moors* of *Barbary*, with whom they held a Correspondence, and might entertain Hopes of regaining the Sovereignty of *Spain* by their Assistance. 4. The Pride and Solitude of the *Spaniards* to distinguish themselves from the *Moriscoes*, by calling themselves Old Christians, and the *Moriscoes*, New Christians; and by excluding the *Moriscoes* from Offices and Employments in Church and State, by which they preserved the Memory of their being descended from the *Moors*, which was the principal Root of their persisting so obstinately in Mahometism. And, lastly, the *Spaniards* worshipping Images, for which the Mahometans have an insuperable Aversion. There are others that ascribe their Prejudices to Christianity to the Cruelties exercised on them by the Inquisitors; it being impossible for People to entertain a favourable Opinion of a Religion which transformed its Disciples into such barbarous Monsters.

MOST of the *Moriscoes* of *Valencia* were exported to *Barbary*, according to this Edict; but some of them retired to the Mountains, and stood upon their Defence: Whereupon a Body of regular Troops were sent against them; and having defeated them with a very great Slaughter, the rest were exported to *Africa*.

By another Band, or Edict, dated the 9th of December, 1609, the *Moriscoes* of *Granada*, *Murcia* and *Seville* were in like Manner banished, as those of *Arragon* and *Catalonia* were by other Edicts, dated the

29th of May, 1610; and those that were dispersed in the two *Castiles*, *Estremadura*, and *La Mancha*, were expelled by another, dated the 10th of July, 1610.

THE *Spaniards* are not agreed as to the Numbers of those that were transported at these several Embarkations; some make them to be 1,000,000 of Souls; those who speak most moderately, compute them at 600,000, who were set on Shore on the Coast of *Africa* in a starving Condition.

IT was but a very little Time after, that the Court of *Spain* itself was made sensible how impolitic this Proceeding had been; for in the same Reign, Anno 1618, the King having assembled an extraordinary Council, to consider of the ruinous State of his Dominions, and how it might be remedied; the Council, in the Preamble to their Representation on that Subject, set forth: That the Depopulation, and Want of Hands in *Spain*, was greater than ever had been known in the Times of his Predecessors; so great, that if God did not provide a Remedy, the Crown of *Spain* was hastening to its final Ruin and Destruction.

IN *Germany*, the *Spaniards* taking Part with the Catholick Princes against the Protestants, contributed to the defeating the Elector *Palatine*, and wresting the Crown of *Bobemia* from him.

PHILIP III. died on the 15th of March, 1620-1, whom the *Spaniards* admire for his Piety and Virtue; while others relate, that the Horrors and Remorse he underwent in his dying Moments, on Account of the Cruelties he had exercised on the *Moriscoes*, are inexpressible. Philip IV. succeeded his Father at sixteen Years of Age.

THE Truce with *Holland* expiring, the War with the *Dutch* was renewed, wherein the *Spaniards* were great Sufferers by Sea and Land, notwithstanding the *Netherlanders* were now no longer supported by the *English*, who began to look upon them as their Rivals in Trade.

ABOUT the same Time, Charles, Prince of Wales, and the Duke of Buckingham, arrived in *Spain*, in order to conclude a Treaty of Marriage between the Prince and the

SPAIN.

Philip IV. his
Accession,
1620 1.

1622.
War with the
Dutch re-
newed.

Charles,
Prince of
Wales, visits
Spain.

SPAIN.

the Infanta, the Princess *Mary*: But the *Spanish* Historians relate, that the Match went off on the Court of *England's* insisting that the Elector *Palatine's* Dominions, in *Germany*, should be restored to him. The War continuing in the *Low-Countries*, the Marquis *Spinola*, General of the *Spaniards* there, took *Breda* from the *Dutch*, after a brave Defence.

IN the Year 1628, *Peter Heyn*, Commander of a *Dutch* Squadron, surprized the *Spanish* Plate-Fleet, wherein he took 12,000,000 of Florins. The *Dutch* also made a Descent in *Brazil*, and plundered the *Portuguese* Settlements there, carrying off a vast Booty; and though they were afterwards driven out of *Brazil*, they made themselves ample Amends by the Settlements they surprized and took in the *East-Indies*, which belonged to the *Spaniards* and *Portuguese*.

Catalans revolt, 1639.

THE *Catalans* having been oppressed by the Prime-Minister *Olivarez*, revolted from *Spain*, and put themselves under the Protection of *France*, in the Year 1639, remaining subject to that Crown for eleven or twelve Years afterwards. The same tyrannical Measures induced the *Portuguese* to throw off the *Spanish* Yoke, and advance the Duke of *Braganza* to the Throne of *Portugal*, who was descended from their former Kings; and to add to their Misfortunes, there happened a Rebellion in *Naples* in 1647, whereby that Kingdom had infallibly been wrested out of their Hands, if the *French* had been at Leisure to support it.

Portugal revolt, 1620.

Insurrection of Maslinello, in Naples, 1647.

United Provinces independent of Spain, 1648.

By the Treaty of *Westphalia*, concluded in 1648, King *Philip* acknowledged the Sovereignty and Independency of the States-General, and consented that they should enjoy the Places and Countries they were possessed of, particularly *Boisleduc*, *Bergen-op-Zoom*, *Maestricht*, *Breda*, the *Grave*, *Hulst*, and all such Places as they then held in *Brabant* or *Flanders*: That the States also should retain all they possessed in the *East* and *West-Indies*, *Asia*, *Africa* and *America*. On the other Hand, it was agreed, that the *Spaniards* might continue their Trade and Navigation to the *East-Indies* in the same Manner they then did,

but not extend themselves on that Side: SPAIN.

That each Party, both in the *East* and *West-Indies*, should abstain from the Trade and Navigation of such Places as belonged to the other: That the River *Scheld*, and the Channels of the *Sas* and *Swin*, and other Entrances into the Sea thereabouts, should remain in the Possession of the States, who might lay what Duties they pleased on Vessels passing that Way, and on all Goods passing through their Country by the *Rhine* or *Maas*.

THE *Spaniards* were induced to make these Concessions to the *Dutch*, by the perpetual Losses they sustained from that People by Sea and Land, and their Despair of ever reducing them under their Dominion again, and that they might have their Hands at Liberty to prosecute the War against *France* and *Portugal*. The *Dutch* were also pleased to have their Sovereignty and Independency acknowledged by the *Spaniards*, and the Places and Countries they had acquired during the War, with the *East-India* Trade, confirmed to them: They began to be apprehensive also of the growing Power of *France*, which would have received a considerable Addition by the Conquest of the *Spanish* *Netherlands*, and brought a much more dangerous Enemy upon their Frontiers than the *Spaniards* were.

SPAIN still continued the War against *France* and *Portugal*, but was unsuccessful in both, except that from *Catalonia* the *French* were expelled, and that Province was reduced under the Obedience of *Spain* again in the Years 1651 and 1652; not so much by the Force of Arms, as the Assurances the Court of *Spain* gave that People of restoring their antient Rights and Privileges, and granting them an Indemnity for what was past.

Catalonia recovered from France, 1652.

IN the Year 1655, *Cromwell*, the Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, without making any Declaration of War, invaded the *Spanish* Islands in the *West-Indies*, particularly *Hispaniola*, in which Attempt he did not succeed; but the Fleet sailing afterwards to *Jamaica*, the *English* subdued that Island. The Protector, the Year following, having entered into a Con-

Jamaica subdued by the English, 1655.

federacy

SPAIN.
Dunkirk
taken.

Pyrenean
Treaty.

The Infanta's
Marriage with
Lewis XIV.
1660.

federacy with the *French*, they took *Dunkirk* from the *Spaniards*, which, in Pursuance of Articles, was put into the Hands of the *English*. Thus the *Spaniards* having the worst of it on every Side, began to think seriously of Peace, and as the *French* had been exhausted by almost continual Wars, they were not averse to it; whereupon a Treaty was set on foot between the two Crowns in the Island of *Pheasants*, which lies in the River *Bidassoa*, and divides *France* from *Spain*. It was negotiated by the Prime-Minister of each Kingdom in Person, viz. Cardinal *Mazarine* on the Side of *France*, and Don *Lewis de Haro* on the Part of *Spain*, and was called the *Pyrenean Treaty* from the Neighbourhood of the Place to the *Pyrenean Mountains*. The Peace was concluded on the Seventh of *November*, 1659, being about a Month after the Conferences were opened; the principal Articles whereof were, That the *French King* should marry the Infanta of *Spain*, that he should not assist the *Portuguese*, and that he should relinquish his Pretensions to *Franche Compté* and *Catalonia*: On the other Hand, *Roussillon*, and several Towns the *French* had taken in the *Netherlands*, were yielded to that Crown. The following Year, on the Sixth of *June*, the Kings of *France* and *Spain* had an Interview in the Isle of *Pheasants*, and on the Seventh, the King of *Spain*, delivered the Infanta, *Maria-Theresa* of *Austria*, to his Most Christian Majesty, *Lewis XIV.* the Marriage being solemnized at the City of *St. John de Luz*, on the Ninth of the same Month. Both the *French King* and the Infanta, on this Occasion, renounced all Right that they themselves, their Heirs and Successors, had or might claim to the Dominions of *Spain*.

SPAIN, being at Peace with most of the Powers in *Europe*, invaded *Portugal*, and at first met with some Success; but notwithstanding *Philip* had now no other Enemy to contend with, he was not able to reduce that petty Kingdom under his Dominion, so very low were the *Spaniards* sunk at this Time; nor do I meet with any other Transactions in the Remainder

of this Reign, that deserve to be commemorated. *Philip IV.* died on the Seventh of *September*, 1665, leaving his Son *Charles*, an Infant of four Years of Age, to succeed him.

CHARLES II. being an Infant, and under the Tuition of his Mother, the *French King* took Advantage of his Minority, and of the declining State of that Kingdom. He invaded the *Spanish Low-Countries*, notwithstanding he had with his Queen renounced all Pretensions to them, and made himself Master of *Tournay*, *Lisle*, *Douay*, *Oudenard* and *Charleroy*, threatening an entire Conquest of that Country; which so alarmed the *English* and *Dutch*, who were then at War, that they concluded a Peace, and entered into a Confederacy with *Great-Britain* and *Sweden*, called, the Tripple League, for the Preservation of the *Spanish Low-Countries*, which reduced the *French* to make Peace with *Spain*, Anno 1668, a Treaty having been set on foot at *Aix-la-Chapelle* for that End. By this Peace the *French* restored *Franche Compté* to the *Spaniards*, but retained all the Towns they had taken in the *Netherlands*.

WHILE the *Spaniards* were thus distressed by *France*, they found themselves under a Necessity of concluding a Peace with *Portugal*, and renounced all Pretensions of Sovereignty to that Kingdom. I meet with little remarkable in the History of *Spain* afterwards, till the Year 1672, when the *French* invading the *United Provinces*, the *Spaniards* entered into a Confederacy with that Republick, and the Emperor, to prevent the Loss of them, in which War the *Spaniards* were the greatest Sufferers; for notwithstanding the *French* possessed themselves of three of the *United Provinces*, they were obliged to relinquish them all again within the Space of two or three Years; whereas the *Spaniards* lost their best Towns in *Flanders*, together with *Franche Compté*, or the County of *Burgundy*; and by the Peace of *Nimeguen*, which ensued Anno 1678, were obliged to yield up and relinquish to the *French* all their Right in the County of *Burgundy*, and the Towns of *Conde*, *Valenciennes*, *Cambray*, *Xpres*, *St. Omers*, *Bouchain*, *Air*, *Warwick*,

SPAIN.

Charles II.
his Accession.

Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle,
1668.

Peace of
Nimeguen,
1678.

SPAIN. *Warwick, Warneton, Poperingen, Bailleul, Cassel, Bavay and Marbeuge.*

LEWIS XIV. under Pretence that the *Spanish* Commissioners had not done him Justice in settling the Limits of his late Conquests in the *Netherlands*, and because the King of *Spain* still retained the Title of Duke of *Burgundy*, which Dutchy had been ceded to *France* by the late Treaty, his Most Christian Majesty invaded *Luxemburg*; whereupon the *Spaniards*, presuming they should be assisted by the *Dutch* and *Germans*, ventured to declare War against *France* in the Year 1683; but their Allies were slow in their Motions, and they themselves so entirely unprovided to resist the Power of the Grand Monarch, that he made himself Master of *Courtray* and *Dixmude* the first Campaign, and of *Luxemburg* the next; after which *Lewis* was pleased to consent to a Truce with the *Spaniards* till the Year 1688, when he invaded the *Netherlands* again; and though the *Spaniards* were joined both by the *Germans* and the *Dutch*, they were defeated in the first Battle, which was fought at *Flerus*, in *Flanders*, in the Year 1690.

Battle of
Flerus, 1689.

MONS was taken by the *French* in 1691; and *Namur* in 1692, and the Confederates lost the Battle of *Steinkirk* the same Year, being betrayed by a Domestick of the Duke of *Bavaria's*; the *French* also obtained a Victory at *Landen*, took *Huy* and *Charleroy*, with *Palmos* and *Girone*, in *Catalonia*. In the Year 1695, King *William*, who commanded the Confederates, retook *Namur*; the *French* on the other Hand surprised *Deynse* and *Dixmude*, bombarded *Brussels*, and made fourteen Battalions of the Allies Prisoners of War.

Steinkirk and
Landen.

Namur re-
taken, 1695.

Brussels bom-
barded.

THE next Year, 1697, the *French* took *Alb*, in *Flanders*, and *Barcelona*, the Capital of *Catalonia*, in *Spain*, and plundered *Carthagena*, in *America*, of a vast Treasure; However, they thought fit to consent to a Peace the same Year, agreed to restore *Catalonia* and *Luxemburg*, and all the Places they had taken in *Flanders* in that War, to the Crown of *Spain*, which Peace was concluded at *Ryswick* in 1697.

Peace of Ryf-
wick, 1697.

CHARLES II. King of *Spain*, being at this Time in a declining State of

Health, and the *Dutch* being apprehensive that *Lewis XIV.* would seize on *Flanders*, and the whole *Spanish* Monarchy, upon the Death of his Catholick Majesty, persuaded the King of *England*, *William III.* to enter into a Treaty with the *French* King, for a Partition of the *Spanish* Dominions between the Emperor, the Duke of *Bavaria*, and his Most Christian Majesty, who all of them pretended a Right to the Succession; which coming to the Knowledge of his Catholick Majesty, he made his Will, and gave the entire *Spanish* Monarchy to *Philip*, Duke of *Anjou*, second Son of the Dauphin of *France*, and Grandson to *Lewis XIV.* and dying not long after his making his Will, in the Year 1700, *Lewis XIV.* immediately seized on all the *Spanish* Dominions for his Grandson *Philip*, and caused him to be proclaimed King of *Spain*. The Imperialists, on the other Hand, insisted that *Charles's* Will was forged or executed, when he was *non compos*, and marched an Army over the *Alps* into *Italy*, in order to recover the *Spanish* Territories there, out of the Hands of *France*. The Allies were very successful in this War in *Italy* and *Flanders*, and the Emperor *Leopold*, and his Son *Joseph*, having made a Resignation of their Interest in the *Spanish* Monarchy to the Archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's second Son, he was proclaimed King of *Spain*, and convoyed to *Portugal* by the *British* Fleet in 1703. Twelve Thousand *English* and *Dutch* afterwards embarked on Board the Fleet, in order to join the *Portuguese* and invade *Spain* on that Side.

Partition
Treaties.

Philip, Duke
of Anjou, pro-
claimed King
of Spain,
1700-1.

Archduke
Charles pro-
claimed King
of Spain,
1703.

THE Confederate Fleet, commanded by Sir *George Rook*, took *Gibraltar* on the 11th of *July*, and on the 13th of *August* defeated the *French* Fleet near *Malaga*.

Gibraltar
taken, 1704.

KING *Charles* and the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* embarked on Board the Confederate Fleet at *Lisbon*, with a Body of Land-Forces, on the 23d of *July* 1705, the Fleet being commanded by Sir *George Rook*, who arriving at *Barcelona* in *Catalonia*, the King, with the Prince of *Hesse*, and the Forces on Board, landed near that City, and took the Fort of *Montjoy*, after which the City surrendered

Barcelona
taken, 1705.

to

SPAIN. to King *Charles*; but the Prince of *Hesse* was killed in the Attack of the Fort. The whole Province of *Catalonia* soon after declared for King *Charles*, as did the Province of *Valencia*, on the Earl of *Peterborough's* marching thither. The next Spring, 1706, King *Philip* laid Siege to *Barcelona*, in which *Charles* remained; but *Philip* was obliged by the Earl of *Peterborough* to raise the Siege, and fly precipitately into *France*. Whereupon the allied Army, on the Side of *Portugal*, marched to *Madrid*, where they proclaimed King *Charles III.* and invited him to come and take Possession of that Capital; but the Province of *Aragon* declaring for King *Charles* at the same Time, he marched thither, where he spent so much Time, that King *Philip* returned from *France* with a powerful Army, and obliged the Allies to retire from *Madrid*.

THE Allies, commanded by the Duke of *Marlborough*, in the *Netherlands*, having entirely defeated the *French*, commanded by the Dukes of *Bavaria* and *Villeroy*, at *Ramillies*, on the 12th of May, 1706, *Brussels*, *Louvain*, *Mechlin*, *Ghent*, *Bruges*, *Oudenard*, *Antwerp*, and many other Towns, opened their Gates and submitted to the Conqueror, proclaiming King *Charles III.* their Sovereign. The same Campaign the *Spanish* Islands of *Majorca* and *Ivica*, were reduced to the Obedience of King *Charles*, by the *British* Admiral, Sir *John Leak*.

IN the Beginning of the Year 1707, the Allied Army in *Spain*, commanded by the Marquis *das Minas* and the Earl of *Galway*, was totally defeated at *Almanza*, in *Castile*, by the *French* and *Spaniards*, commanded by the Duke of *Berwick*, and all *Spain* was entirely lost, except *Catalonia*.

IN the Campaign of 1708, the *French* surprized the Cities of *Ghent* and *Bruges*; but their Army being defeated at *Oudenard*, and the City of *Lisle* taken by the Allies, *Ghent* and *Bruges* were recovered again. And the same Campaign, King *Charles* married the Princess of *Wolfenbuttle*; soon after which the *British* Admiral, Sir *John Leak*, reduced the *Spanish* Island of *Sardinia* to the Obedience of King *Charles*.

ON the 7th of May, 1709, the Allies **SPAIN.** on the Side of *Portugal* were defeated at *Caya* by King *Philip's* Forces, and a Brigade of the *English* made Prisoners of War. On the other Hand, *Tournay*, in *Flanders*, was taken by the Allies; and Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlborough* obtained a compleat Victory over the *French*, commanded by the Marshals *Villars* and *Boufflers*, at *Malplaquet*; and the City of *Mons* was taken by the Allies on the 21st of October. *Douay* and *Bethune*, in the *Netherlands*, were taken by the Allies in the Campaign of 1710. And General *Stanhope*, Commander for King *Charles*, gained two Victories over King *Philip*, in *Spain*: After which he took Possession of *Madrid*; but the *Portuguese* refusing to march into *Spain* and join him, *Charles* was obliged to abandon *Madrid*, and retire towards *Catalonia*, being followed by the Army; the *English*, commanded by General *Stanhope*, being separated from the Body of the Allied Army, commanded by General *Staremburg*, were surrounded by King *Philip's* Forces in the Town of *Brihuega*, and made Prisoners of War.

STAREMBURG receiving Advice of the March of the *Spaniards* to surprize the *English* in *Brihuega*, marched to their Relief; and finding the *English* had surrendered a little before; he engaged the *French* and *Spaniards* at *Villa-Viciosa*, and gave them a Defeat; but finding they would soon be re-inforced, he continued his March into *Catalonia*, whither King *Charles* had retreated some Time before.

THE Towns of *Aire* and *St. Venant*, in *Flanders*, were taken by the Allies this Campaign. On the other Hand, the *French* plundered the Town of *St. Sebastian*, and several other rich Settlements of the *Portuguese*, in *Brazil*, Anno 1711, which induced the *Portuguese* to enter into a Treaty of Peace with the *French*, without the Concurrence of their Allies. This Campaign the Allies made themselves Masters of *Bouchain*, in the *Netherlands*; and the following Winter, the *French* sent Proposals of Peace to the *British* Court. About this Time the Emperor *Joseph* died, and his Brother, King *Charles*, was elected Emperor at *Frankfort*, October 12, 1711.

SOON

SPAIN.

Malplaquet
Victory.
1709.

Saragossa Battle,
1710.

The *English*
made Prisoners
at *Brihuega*, 1710.

Villa-Viciosa
Battle.

Charles III.
elected Emperor,
1711.

Ramillies Battle,
1706.

Austrian Netherlands recovered.

Almanza Battle,
1707.

Lisle taken,
1708.

Sardinia reduced.

SPAIN.
 Utrecht
 Peace, 1713.

SOON after which, Conferences for a general Peace were held at *Utrecht*, and concluded on the 31st of *March*, 1713, O. S. by the Ministers of all the Allies, (except those of the Emperor and Empire) and by the Plenipotentiaries of *France*, on the 31st of *March*, 1713, O. S. By this Treaty the Fortifications of *Dunkirk* were to be demolished, and the Harbour filled up; *Minorca* and *Gibraltar* were confirmed to *Great-Britain*: The *English* were to furnish the *Spanish* Settlements in *America* with *Negroes*; and a Ship of 500 Tons was allowed to be sent by *Great-Britain* annually with *British* Merchandize to *Porto-Bello*, &c. *Luxemburg*, *Namur*, *Charleroy*, *Menin*, *Tournay*, *Furnes*, *Fort Knocque*, *Ypres*, and *Dixmude*, were made the *Dutch* Barrier in the *Netherlands*; but *Lisle*, *Aire*, *Bethune*, and *St. Venant*, were restored to *France*, and the rest of the Towns they had retaken this Campaign, were confirmed to them.

THE *Catalans* were indemnified by this Treaty, and the Allies thereupon evacuated that Province; but the *Catalans* refused the Indemnity, erected an independent State, and declared War against King *Philip*, as did the Island of *Majorca*: But *Barcelona*, and the whole Province of *Catalonia*, were reduced to the Obedience of King *Philip* by the Duke of *Berwick*, in the Year 1714; and *Majorca* was compelled to submit to that Prince in 1715.

THE *Germans* carried on the War for some Time after the Allies and *France* had signed the Peace of *Utrecht*; but the *French* having taken *Landau*, and some other Places, the *Germans* concluded a Peace with them at *Radstadt*, Anno 1714, whereby each Party was left in Possession of what they had taken during the War, only *Sicily* was allotted to the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Title of King of that Island. The Queen of *Spain*, *Maria-Louisa*, Daughter of the Duke of *Savoy*, dying in the Year 1714, the King, the same Year, married the Princess *Elizabeth*, Heiress of the Duke of *Parma*, which Match being negotiated by *Alberoni*, an *Italian* Ecclesiastick, the Queen procured a Cardinal's Cap for him,

Philip King of
 Spain married
 to the Princess
 of Parma,
 1714.

and by her Influence, he soon after became *SPAIN*. Prime-Minister in the *Spanish* Court.

THE *Spaniards* being uneasy at the dismembering their Monarchy, Cardinal *Alberoni*, on Pretence that the Emperor had forfeited his Right to the *Spanish* Dominions in *Italy*, by not delivering up *Catalonia* and the Island of *Majorca* to King *Philip*, invaded and subdued the Island of *Sardinia* in 1717; and the next Year invaded *Sicily*, and reduced the greatest Part of that Island: Whereupon the Emperor, *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Holland*, entered into a Confederacy against *Spain*, which was called the *Quadruple Alliance*, and the *English* Admiral, Sir *George Byng*, was sent into the *Mediterranean* with a strong Squadron, to prevent the entire Loss of that Island.

THE Admiral coming up with the *Spanish* Fleet in the Strait of *Messina*, July, 1718, took eleven and burnt six of their Men of War. He also transported a Body of *Germans* to *Sicily*, to oppose the *Spanish* General, the Marquis de *Lede*; and several smart Engagements happened there, between the *Germans* and the *Spaniards*.

IN the mean Time, the *French* invaded *Spain* on the Side of *Guipuscoa*, took *Port-Passage*, and burnt several *Spanish* Men of War; they afterwards took *Fontarabia* and *St. Sebastian's*, and reduced the whole Province of *Guipuscoa*. The *British* Forces commanded by Lord *Cobham*, also made a Descent in *Spain*, took and plundered *Vigo*, and then re-embarked. On the other Hand, the *Spaniards* embarked 300 Men under the Command of the Earl of *Seaforth*, who landed in *Scotland*, and was joined by 2000 or 3000 *Highlanders*; but they were defeated in *June* 1719, by General *Wightman*, and most of the *Spaniards* made Prisoners of War.

THE *French* were induced to enter into this War with *Spain*, it is said, by a Project Cardinal *Alberoni* had formed, in Concert with the *French* Nobility, to deprive the Duke of *Orleans* of the Regency, and defeat his Expectations of succeeding to the Throne of *France*; but however that was, King *Philip* finding himself unable to resist so potent a Confederacy, entered

Sicilian War,
 1718.

Spanish Fleet
 destroyed.

Guipuscoa
 subdued by
 the *French*.

Spaniards
 Descent on
Scotland,
 1719.

Peace made,
 1720.

SPAIN. tered into a Treaty with the Allies; consented to evacuate *Sicily* and *Sardinia*, and *Sicily* was allotted to the Emperor, and the late King of *Sicily* made King of *Sardinia*, and the *French* restored to *Spain* all their Acquisitions in *Guipuscoa*. Cardinal *Alberoni*, who had been the Occasion of this War, was soon after disgraced, and obliged to return to *Italy*. The *French* King being a Child of a weakly Constitution, on whose Death, without Issue, the Duke of *Orleans* was to have succeeded to that Crown, the Duke thought fit to marry him to the Infanta *Maria* eldest Daughter to the King of *Spain*, then in the 4th Year of her Age, from whom no Issue could be expected in many Years. The Regent also married his own Daughter, *Mademoiselle de Montpensier*, to the Prince of the *Asturias*, the King of *Spain*'s eldest Son; and she was sent to the Court of *Spain*. At the same Time the Infanta came to reside in *France*, where she bore the Title of Queen for some Time; but the Regent dying in 1723, the *French* began to think of sending back the Infanta Queen, and marrying their King to some Princess from whom they might hope for Issue.

Lewis XV.
married to the
Infanta of
Spain.

Philip's Ab-
dication.

Infanta sent
Home, 1723.
Lewis marries
the Daughter
of Stanislaus.

Alliance be-
tween the
Emperor and
Spain.

IN the mean Time, *Philip* King of *Spain* thought fit to abdicate his Throne in Favour of his eldest Son *Lewis*, who was accordingly proclaimed King, at *Madrid*; but the young King dying of the Small-Pox soon after, *Philip* was prevailed upon to reascend the Throne. The Duke of *Orleans* dying, in 1723, the *French* Ministry sent back the Infanta Queen to *Spain*, and married their King to the Princess *Lezinski*, Daughter of *Stanislaus* King of *Poland*, at which the *Spaniards* being highly incensed, the Baron *Riperda*, then Prime-Minister at the Court of *Spain*, and formerly Ambassador from the States-General to *Madrid*, negotiated a separate Peace with the Emperor; and the Congress that had been held at *Cambray*, chiefly to adjust Matters between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Spain*, broke up. The Emperor was induced to enter into a Treaty with *Spain*, (which obtained the Name of the *Vienna* Treaty) by the Endeavours which had been used by the Maritime Powers to suppress the *East-India* Company he had erect-

SPAIN. ed at *Ostend*. By this Treaty it was stipulated, that *France* and *Spain* should never be united under one Head: That *Philip* should renounce all Pretensions to *Sicily*, *Naples*, *Milan*, and the *Netherlands*: That *Don Carlos*, the Queen of *Spain*'s eldest Son, should succeed to *Tuscany*, *Parma*, and *Placentia*, on the Death of the reigning Dukes, without Issue: That *Leghorn*, should remain a free Port, and *Sardinia* be confirmed, with the Title of King, to the House of *Savoy*; and the Emperor relinquished all Pretensions to the *Spanish* Territories in the Possession of *Philip*. A Treaty of Commerce, also, was concluded between the Parties, whereby it was agreed to support the *Ostend East-India* Company, who were permitted to sell the Product of *India* in the Ports of *Spain*.

IN Opposition to the *Vienna* Treaty, *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Prussia* concluded another at *Hanover*; whereby they guaranteed each others Dominions, with their Rights and Privileges in Traffick; to which the *Dutch* acceded with Abundance of Restrictions. Baron *Riperda*, who had concluded the *Vienna* Treaty, on his Return from thence was created a Duke; but his Administration not being approved by the *Grande*s of *Spain*, whose Resentment he dreaded, he resigned his Post of Prime-Minister, and took Refuge in the House of Mr. *Stanhope*, the *British* Ambassador at *Madrid*, from whence he was taken and imprisoned, but found Means to escape. The Emperor proceeded to prohibit all *British* Merchandizes to be imported into *Sicily*, or any other Part of his Dominions. And his Ally the King of *Spain* insisting on a Promise from the King of *England*, for restoring *Gibraltar*, on his acceding to the *Quadruple* Alliance, laid Siege to that Fortress: Whereupon the Court of *Great-Britain* commanded Admiral *Hosier* to block up *Porto-Bello* with a Squadron of Men of War, and ordered another Squadron to lie upon the Coast of *Old Spain*, to prevent the Gallies returning to *Europe*; which they were not, however, able to prevent, Admiral *Cassanetta*, with twenty Sail, getting into *Cadix* about this Time; and as for the Gallies

Gibraltar be-
sieged.

Hosier sent to
Porto-Bello.

SPAIN. leons at *Porto-Bello*, they thought fit to unlade their Treasure, and secure it on Shore. In the mean Time, the Admirals *Hofier* and *Hopson* died in that unhealthy Climate, and the Sailors were so sickly, the the Fleet was forced to be re-manned from *Jamaica*. The *British* Trade suffered greatly all this while in that Part of the World: But a Treaty of Pacification between *Great-Britain*, the Emperor, and *Spain*, being set on Foot in the Year 1727, it was agreed that the Siege of *Gibraltar* should be raised; that the *Ostend* Trade to *India* should be suspended; and that the *British* Squadrons should return from *Porto-Bello*, and the Coasts of *Old-Spain*.

Treaty of
Pacification,
1727.

Seville Tre-
aty, 1729.

Cross-Matches
between Spain
and Portugal.

The British
Fleet convoy
6000 Span-
iards to Ita-
ly, 1731.

By a subsequent Treaty between *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Spain*, in 1729, *Great-Britain* engaged to furnish the *Spaniards* with a Squadron of Men of War and Land-Forces, to convoy *Don Carlos*, the Queen of *Spain*'s eldest Son, and 6000 *Spaniards* to *Italy*, to secure the Eventual Succession of that Prince to the Dutchies of *Tuscany*, *Parma*, and *Placentia*, and to pay a certain Sum for the Ships which Admiral *Byng* destroyed: And *Spain* agreed, that *Great-Britain* should have Satisfaction for the Depredations of the *Spaniards* in *America*; and a Congress was appointed to be held at *Soissons*, to accommodate such Differences as remained undecided. In the mean Time a Marriage was agreed upon between *Ferdinand* Prince of the *Asturias*, and the Infanta of *Portugal*; and another between the Prince of *Brazil*, and the Princess *Mary*, Infanta of *Spain*, who had been contracted to *Lewis XV.* of *France*.

THE Emperor being greatly alarmed at that Article in the Treaty of *Seville*, for introducing *Spanish* Forces into *Italy*, protested against it, foreseeing, that it would endanger the Loss of all his *Italian* Dominions; and marched a good Body of Troops into *Italy*, to guard against this fatal Measure, whereby the Execution of it was suspended for a Year or two; but the *British* Fleet, commanded by Sir *Charles Wager*, with Land-Forces on Board, joining that of *Spain*, in the Year 1731, convoyed 6000 *Spaniards* to *Legborn*, which the Emperor seemed to consent to, upon

the Maritime Powers guaranteeing to him **SPAIN.** his *Italian* Dominions, which stood him in little Stead, as appeared two Years after. For *Augustus*, King of *Poland*, dying in the Year 1733, and *Stanislaus*, Father-in-Law to the King of *France*, becoming a Candidate for that Crown (which he had formerly possessed) and the *French* King espousing his Interest, he was opposed by the Elector of *Saxony*, supported by the united Interests of the Courts of *Vienna* and *Russia*, who fixed the Elector *Augustus III.* upon the Throne of *Poland*; which the *French* King esteemed such an Affront and Injury to him, that making an Alliance with *Spain* and *Sardinia*, he invaded the *German* Dominions in *Italy*, carried the War into *Germany*, and took *Philipsburg*.

War between
France, Spain,
and the Em-
peror, 1733.

AFTER several Battles between the Allies and the Imperial Forces in *Italy*, the Emperor was driven out of all his *Italian* Dominions, except *Mantua*. He sent Memorial after Memorial to the Maritime Powers, that had guaranteed these Dominions to him; but they contented themselves with offering the Mediation, and did not think fit to concern themselves farther in his Quarrel. The Emperor was compelled to confirm *Naples* and *Sicily* to *Don Carlos*, who had already taken Possession of them, and been proclaimed King, on Condition that the Allies should restore the *Milanese* and *Mantua*, and cede *Parma* and *Placentia* to the Emperor. And it was further agreed, that the Duke of *Lorraine* should make a Cession of that Dutchy to King *Stanislaus*, which on his Death should be united to the Crown of *France*; and that in Lieu of it, the Duke of *Lorraine* should enjoy the Dutchy of *Tuscany*.

Naples ceded
to Don Carlos.

Lorraine uni-
ted to France.

THE *Spaniards* continuing to search and plunder the *British* Ships in *America*, and seize the Effects of the *South-Sea* Company on that Side; heavy Complaints were made to the Court of *Spain* on these Heads, which seemed to consent that Satisfaction should be made for all unjust Captures, it being evident that the *Spaniards* had taken and condemned a great many *British* Ships that had never attempted to trade with *Spanish* *America*. Whereupon Commissaries were nominated to adjust the Losses on both

Spanish De-
predations in
America.

SPAIN. both Sides; the *English* Demand being reduced by them to 200,000*l.* whereof 60,000*l.* was deducted for the *Spanish* Men of War destroyed by Admiral *Byng*, pursuant to an Article in the Treaty of *Seville*; by which and other Abatements, the Demand of the *English* was reduced to 95,000*l.* and though 68,000*l.* was acknowledged to be due to the *South-Sea* Company, on Account of the Seizures the *Spaniards* had made of their Effects; yet the *Spaniards* pretended a much greater Sum was due to them from the Company, which they insisted, should be deducted out of the Balance that appeared due to *England*; to which the *English* Commissioners agreed, and signed a Convention to that Purpose, in *January*, 1738-9, leaving the Affair of visiting and seizing the Merchant-Ships of *England* to future Conferences; which Treaty the Court of *Great-Britain* ratified, and it was approved of in the House of Commons, by a Majority of twenty-eight Voices: But the *Spaniards* neglecting to pay the 95,000*l.* at the Time appointed, and the Merchants of *England*, in general, petitioning against the Convention, the Court was compelled, in a Manner, to enter into a War with *Spain*, which was begun by granting Letters of Marque to the Merchants, in order to make Reprisals for the Losses they had sustained; and on the 23d of *October* following, War was declared against *Spain*.

Convention,
1738-9.

War with
Spain, 1739.

I PROCEED to give an Account of the Naval War between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, which commenced in the Year 1739. As to the Occasion of the War, and the Expedience and Justice of it, these Particulars will be considered in treating of the State of *America*, the principal Scene of Action.

IN the Month of *April*, 1739, a *Spanish* *Guarda-Costa* took a Ship belonging to *Easton* in *New-England*, commanded by Captain *Cobb*, and a Sloop of *New-England*, commanded by Captain *Collis*, with two of the Owners, Mr. *Joseph Williams*, and Mr. *William Barbour* on Board, and murdered the Captain and both the Owners in cold Blood, after the Sloop was taken. This, and many such barbarous

Insults, in a Manner, compelled the *British* Ministry to issue their Orders for making Reprisals on the *Spaniards*. These Orders were dated the 15th of *June*, and sent to the *West-Indies* by the *Shoreham* Man of War, which arrived in *Jamaica* on the Fifth of *August*. Captain *Brown*, who commanded a Squadron of five *British* Men of War there, prepared to cruize on the Coast of *Spanish America*, and was joined by Admiral *Vernon* with another Squadron of *British* Men of War, on the 23d of *October*: Soon after which, he detached Captain *Waterhouse* to attack *la Guara* on the *Caracca* Coast, and bring away the Ships in that Harbour: But this not being found practicable, the Commodore returned to *Jamaica*, having battered and beat down great Part of the Town. On the 5th of *November*, Admiral *Vernon* set Sail from *Jamaica* with his Majesty's Ships, the *Burford*, *Hampton-Court*, *Princess Louisa*, *Worcester*, *Strafford*, *Norwich*, and *Sheerness*, and having ordered the *Sheerness* to cruize off *Cartagena*, he arrived in Sight of *Porto-Bello*, on the 20th of *November*. Having given Orders for the Attack of that Fortrefs, Commodore *Brown* in the *Hampton-Court*, led the Van, being supported by Captain *Herbert* in the *Norwich*, and Captain *Main* in the *Worcester*, and a Signal was made for the Boats to land the Soldiers on Board, which was no sooner done, but the Garrison hung out a white Flag, and the next Day, sent some Officers to acquaint the Admiral on what Terms they were willing to capitulate: In Answer to this, the Admiral sent them the Terms he insisted on, which were, in short, that they should deliver up the Town and Forts with the Ships in the Harbour, and that they might carry off two great Guns with ten Charges of Powder for each, and that the Inhabitants might either remove, or remain in the Place with their Effects.

Porto Bello
taken.

THERE were in the Harbour two Ships of War, of twenty Guns each, which the Admiral brought away with him; together with forty Pieces of Brass Cannon, ten Brass Field-Pieces, four Brass-Mortar-Pieces, and spiked and spoiled above four-score